



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

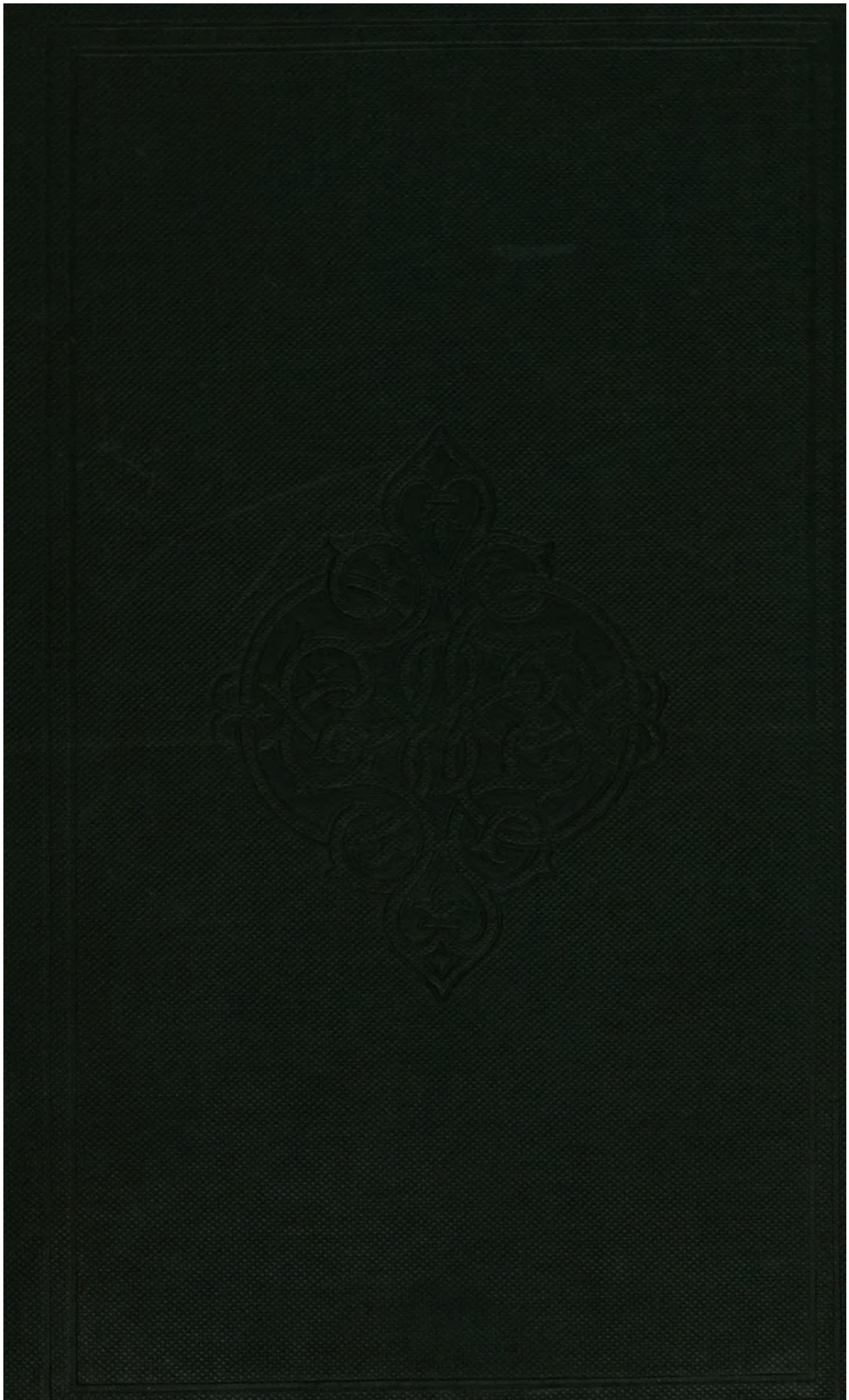
This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>

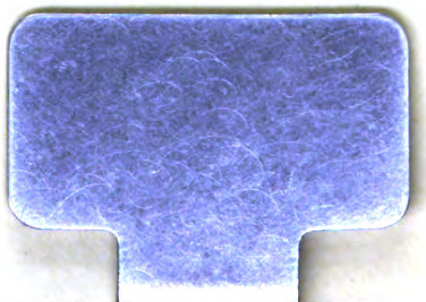


This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



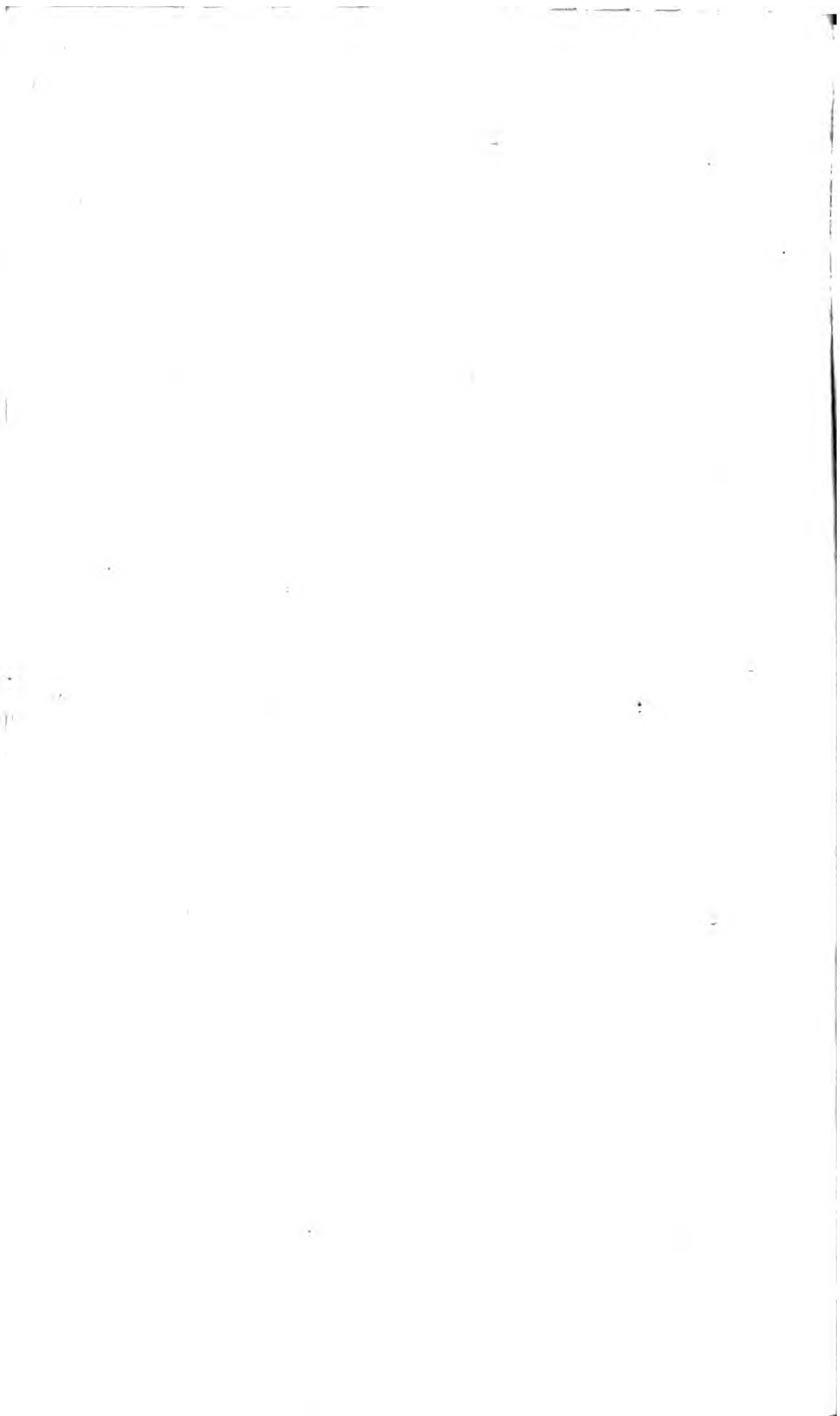
42.  
43

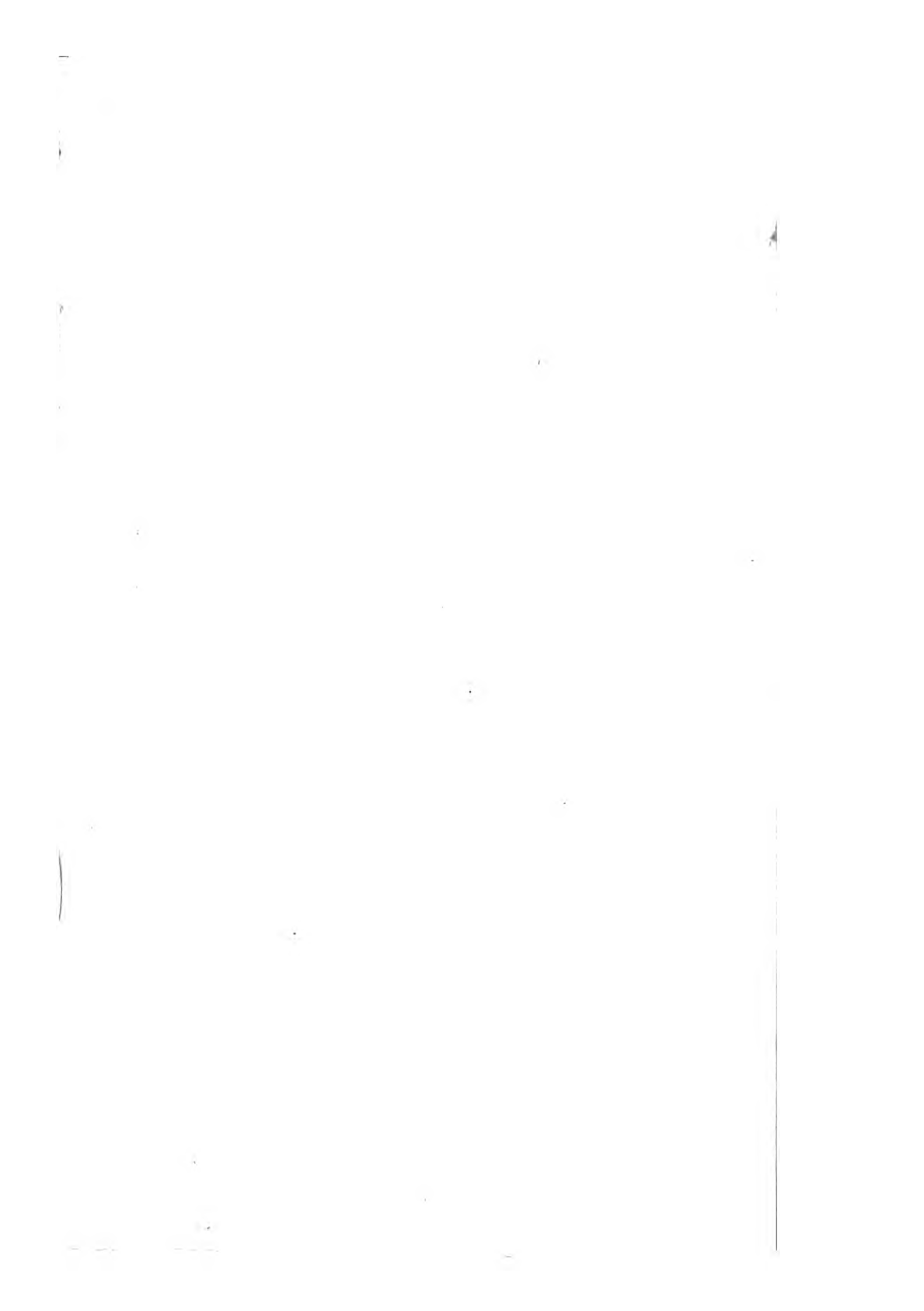
42.  
853.













*Scamidge & Co. Litho.*

BONACCA, FROM HALF MOON KAY.

PENNSYLVANIA

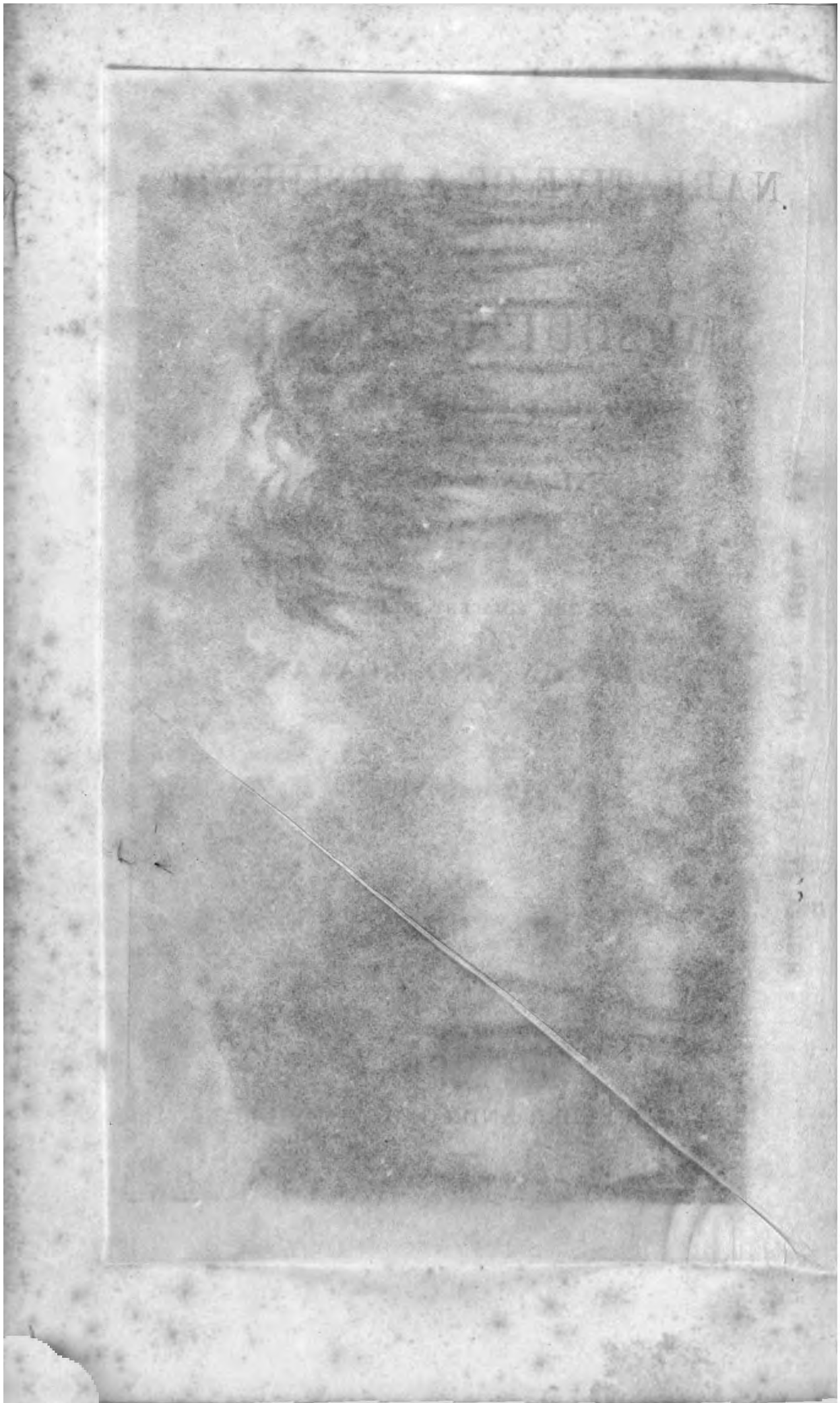
1880

BRITAIN

30N:

100

853





# NARRATIVE OF A RESIDENCE

ON THE

## MOSQUITO SHORE,

DURING THE YEARS 1839, 1840, & 1841:

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF

TRUXILLO,

AND THE ADJACENT ISLANDS OF

BONACCA AND ROATAN.

BY THOMAS YOUNG.



---

“ A ROUND UNVARNISHED TALE.”

---

LONDON:

SMITH, ELDER AND CO. 65, CORNHILL.

---

1842.

853.



LONDON:  
PRINTED BY W. TEW,  
34, QUEEN STREET, CHEAPSIDE.

## PREFACE.

---

I HAVE been led to offer the following pages, relative to the Mosquito Shore, in consequence of my having looked in vain for similar information, on embarking for that country, and severely felt the want of it on my arrival there. Much trouble, loss of time, and disappointment—many difficulties and mishaps should I have escaped, had I been in possession of the information, which my experience now enables me to present, on the manners and customs of the native tribes, the climate, seasons, and productions of the country.

Fully conscious of the responsibility involved in the publication of a work, put forth as a sort of “Hand Book” of the Mosquito Shore, and deeply sympathizing in the disappointment and misery which have

resulted to many of my countrymen, who have rashly resolved on emigration, ignorant of all they should know concerning the country in which they purpose to cast their lot,—I have, in giving the result of my experience and investigations, adhered so rigidly to facts, that I feel convinced no person will have just cause to charge me with any distortion, exaggeration, or suppression of the truth.

T. Y.

# NARRATIVE OF A RESIDENCE

ON THE

## MOSQUITO SHORE.

---

### CHAPTER I.

Departure — Distress — Scotch Mariner — Storm — Mother Carey's Chickens—Porpoises — Nautilus—Phosphorescence of the Ocean—Madeira—Sinking a Bottle in the Ocean—Dolphins—Poisonous Fish—Shark—West India Islands—Water-spout—Alarm!-- Breakers—Rocks—Land.

**I**N the year 1839 I accepted an engagement from the British Central American Land Company, as Deputy Superintendent, to proceed, with a few others, to the Mosquito Shore, to form a Settlement at Black River, about eighty miles from the Central American Port of Truxillo, in the State of Honduras, there to establish friendly relations with the people around, so that in time trade might be opened with the Spaniards in the interior, for the introduction and disposal of such British goods as they might be willing to take in exchange.

We sailed from Gravesend in July 1839, in the brig *Rose*, of 164 tons burthen, bound for Cape Gracias á Dios, there to deliver our credentials to the King of the Mosquito nation, Robert Charles Frederic, (who had been invested with the crown, on the demise of his brother George Frederic, with the



concurrence of the British Government,) and from thence proceeded to Black River. For a few days after our departure from Gravesend, we had to contend with strong and adverse winds; and as the brig was continually shipping heavy seas, the captain determined to run for Dungeness, and await a favourable wind; we therefore bore up and cast anchor. About ten P. M. a gale, which had been gaining strength for some hours, burst forth with extreme fury; our windlass was broken in two by the heavy pitching of the vessel, and we were otherwise damaged, and in distress; the seamen however performing every order with the most cheerful alacrity. About four A. M. our signal of distress attracted some Deal boatmen, who, finding it impossible to trip the anchor, slipped, and safely carried us into Ramsgate Harbour; on entering which the brig sustained further damage by a Sunderland vessel running into her. We at last set sail with a fine breeze, which continued for some days, till we began to lose sight of Old England, and, as the land gradually lessened in the distance, the spell that bound us to one spot was broken by the thick shades of night. Near seven weeks elapsed before we made Cape Finisterre, owing to the succession of light and variable winds. Confined to the limits of a small vessel, the want of exercise was much felt, especially as the swell in the Bay of Biscay, even in calm weather, is considerable, exposed as it is to the broad Atlantic Ocean, so that we found it difficult to pace the deck.

An old Scotch mariner at the helm accosted me one day, and, after many turns of his quid and contortions of the face, said, "We sha'na hae ony luck this voyage, sir!" "Why?" I replied. "Because," said he, "a cat has been killed on board, and we set sail on a Friday." At these doleful tidings, the old man observing me to laugh, said, "Ah! weel, sir, I was once young mysel, and when ye hae seen as much o' the world as I hae done, ye will aye respec an auld man's opinion."—"Can it be possible for you to be so superstitious?" I asked: "Ca' it na superstition," replied the old storm-beaten sailor; "I ken from experience. Look yon, ye see the sun is setting

in a bank, and ye may depend we shall hae a storm before long, an a' the sailors on the coast of Scotland say,—

“ When the sun sets in a bank,  
A west wind ye will na want ;  
And when the sun sets clear,  
A west wind ye need na fear.”

Turning my attention to the westward, I was struck with its singular appearance ; thick clouds were fast rising, and making quickly towards us, so that in a short time we could plainly perceive the approach of a storm. The brig having been put under easy sail was prepared for the gale, which burst forth, about midnight, from the south-west, with great fury. When it was daylight we crawled to the weather side of the quarter deck, and beheld with breathless astonishment the awful grandeur and magnificence of the boundless deep ; it was to us novices a wonderful sight—the white crested waves rising in succession, rushing and rolling with irresistible force ; at times one would come toppling on with mighty strength, and as it approached nearer and nearer, higher and higher, it seemed the herald of our inevitable doom ; each man would then hold his breath and take a firmer grasp, till the billow passed harmlessly by. Towards night the gale increased in violence, and although grand in the day time, it was awfully so at night—the howling of the storm—the wild and fitful blasts whistling through the rigging—the heavy rain—the brig swerving, pitching and trembling, as if she was some living thing struck with terror. Sometimes the wind would be suddenly hushed, and a solemn stillness reigned, which to the awe-struck mind was agonizing ; and then the gale would again burst out, and strike the poor brig with wild gusts, appearing to come from all points of the compass. One heavy sea broke on the poop, nearly carrying away the man at the helm, (the same poor fellow who had foretold the storm,) and almost swamped us in the cabin. Morning dawned, but no amendment ; still lying to, the wind blowing as furious as ever. About eleven P.M., a light was

seen on the topmast head, called by the sailors St. Elmos' light; its appearance was that of a ball of pale blue fire, glimmering and shifting its position for a time, and then disappearing. The sailors looked upon it with superstitious awe, and said it was a sign the heart of the storm was broken. A Portuguese sailor threw himself upon his knees, crossing himself repeatedly, and only discontinued on the disappearance of the light, which he attributed to his prayers and intercessions. During the ensuing night the gale was less severe, but attended with lightning of a dangerous character. The conflict of the elements, and the efforts of man to combat them—the pitching and rolling of a small brig, now on the top of a high wave, and now sunk in the abyss—the orders and responses of the captain and crew in a storm, will create feelings not easily forgotten; exemplifying in a striking manner that beautiful passage in the scriptures, “They that go down to the sea in ships, and occupy their business in great waters; these see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep.” The gale ceased at midnight, having lasted three nights and three days, quite long enough to make us all heartily rejoice at its termination; we then found time for the pleasant joke and merry laugh.

A few hours before the commencement of the gale, a flight of stormy petrels, commonly called Mother Carey's chickens, came near the vessel, and kept in her wake till the storm ceased. After their departure a number of porpoises were seen playing and tumbling before the bow of our vessel; immediately a hue and cry was raised for the harpoons, which when found proved to be unserviceable, much to the regret of some; I was however pleased, as I cannot but consider it a useless piece of cruelty to slay these creatures, for the only part now eaten is the liver, and even then caution must be used, as many have been seriously affected by partaking of it. We however read, in the *Chronicles of London*, that porpoises served up with a sauce composed of bread crumbs, sugar and vinegar, was a favorite dish with the English nobility, even so late as the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

One of those beautiful creatures, a nautilus, called by the sailors a Portuguese man-of-war, and by the Portuguese named *Navire de guerre Inglis*, now sails by, with its tiny sail hoisted to the breeze; another, another, all sailing merrily along, a sure sign there will be at night myriads of marine insects and animalcula illumining the sea with their phosphoric light. On this subject the following verses were written, I believe, by a young lady of New England:—

#### HAILING A PORTUGUESE MAN OF WAR.

A sail! heave to, small commodore,  
 And put thy helm alee;  
 That nearer from our deck we may  
 Thy fairy frigate see.  
 Ay; thou hast shortened sail—we trace  
 Thy crimson hull's bright glow;  
 And lifted sail upon the wave,  
 Reflected fair below.

From whence? how bound? at what port touch'd?  
 And how long out at sea?  
 A far famed man-of-war, we know  
 No freight is borne by thee.  
 A tiny shout comes o'er the waves,  
 A small voice answers, hark!  
 'Tis from the Portuguese, who keeps  
 Still in our lee his barque.

“I bear away for no green isle  
 With beach of sparkling sand,  
 Nor anchor cast, nor moor awhile  
 My good sea-boat where fair shores smile;  
 Nor veer ship where stern cliffs upple  
 The tempest beaten strand.

Perchance, as unseaworthy bye,  
 When the long cruise is o'er,  
 Idly thy gallant ship may lie,  
 Yet, o'er the surf my small sail fly,  
 Still viewed by that all glorious Eye  
 Surveying sea and shore.

A bauble ship, yet skill divine  
 Fair fashioned it for me;  
 As air-bell light along the brine,  
 It leaves no trace afar like thine;  
 Ah! would thy noble barque, like mine,  
 Could never fail at sea.’’

The appearance of the nautilus when floating on the surface of the water is very singular; the most conspicuous part is an oval bladder inflated with air, which acts as the sail, and which can be hoisted at pleasure; under their bodies they have numerous wire-like appendages, which act as suckers to obtain their prey. Sir Hans Sloane says, "That seamen do affirm they have great skill in sailing according to the different winds and courses." These creatures possess in a strong degree the stinging quality, by reason of which they are termed by some, sea nettles; they also have that luminous appearance so common amongst marine insects.

At night the sea looked as if actually on fire with phosphoric light, produced from myriads of animalcula, insects and jelly fish, which, as they sparkled in the ripples, had a very pleasing effect, especially at the bow and wake of the vessel. The glare of light thrown up illuminated the sails some distance from the deck, and if there had been any fish about the brig, their track would have been perceived. A jelly fish was washed on board in the lee scuppers, and as the poor creature was kicked from one to the other, it threw off at every blow numberless portions of pale blue light, resembling the light of glow-worms. After the seamen had sufficiently amused themselves, they cast the ill used jelly fish into its native element.

A few days after, we made Madeira. It appears that the Portuguese, though not the discoverers of this beautiful island, were the first to colonize and make it known to the world, and it has never been out of their possession. It is said to have been discovered by a young Englishman in the reign of Edward the Third, who embarked in a vessel bound for France, which was driven out of its course to an uninhabited island, afterwards called Madeira, where he passed the remainder of his days, as also did some of the crew; the rest endeavoured to reach England in their frail barque, but perished in the attempt.

Soon after our losing sight of Madeira the weather became delightful, the heat averaging about 78° Fah. and not at all oppressive; our enjoyment would have been very great, but



unfortunately the wind was so light as scarcely to move our vessel through the water. Here we had leisure to hear the old mariner, who foretold the storm, sing "John Anderson my Jo," and relate strange stories of peril and enterprise in which he had been engaged, and of the immortal NELSON, and a host of others, in whose deeds he had borne a share. This was considered an excellent opportunity to try the following experiment:—a wine bottle was selected, a good cork driven into the neck, and well secured with string, sealed and coated some distance down the neck; the bottle was attached to a deep sea lead, 28lbs. weight, to which was fastened a sounding line of 140 fathoms, and lowered into the sea from our boat; but allowing for the drift, the bottle could not have been more at any time than 120 fathoms from the surface of the water. In ten minutes from the time the last fathom was let out, we commenced hauling in, and found the bottle full of salt water, the end of the cork with my initials was in the neck of the bottle, and the unwaxed end thrust outside.

As we proceeded, our vessel was surrounded with numerous dolphins, bonetas, flying-fish and squid, as also several aquatic birds. Lines of all sorts were thrown out, baited with a variety of articles, such as pieces of salt pork, linen rag, &c. The first caught was a dolphin, he having gorged a hook to which was attached a piece of pork; the splendid colours of this fish when in its native element are remarkable; all the most beautiful hues are mingled together, bright yellow and blue preponderating. On its being drawn in, its superb colours faded at every throe, till at length, when quite dead, it exhibited nothing but a dull white and dingy brown. Many dolphins were caught soon after, as the fins of the first were used as bait, and made to look like flying fish. Dolphins are eaten, and much relished by some; it is said, they are of a poisonous nature, and that sometimes dangerous consequences have ensued from the indiscriminate use of fish caught at sea. Off places, such as Cuba, where there are copper banks, precautions ought to be used. When a fish is caught near copper banks, the seamen boil it, and put in the

saucepan a piece of silver, and if, when the fish is boiled, the silver be not discoloured, they pronounce it good ; believing, that if the fish were poisonous, the silver would become black. An eminent Jamaica doctor recommended, if the slightest doubt exists of the goodness of a fish, not to trust to the popular fallacy of putting in silver when boiling, but to taste the heart ; for if sweet it may be eaten, if bitter it is unquestionably poisonous.

The trade wind increasing, all sails were set alow and aloft, and there was nothing to be seen but the wide expanse, and hundreds of Portuguese men-of-war, hoisting their little sails to catch the favourable breeze :—

The tender Nautilus who steers his prow,  
 The sea-born sailor of the shell canoe,  
 The *ocean Mab*, the *fairy of the sea*,  
 He, when the lightning-winged tornadoes sweep  
 The surge, is safe, his port is in the deep.

BYRON.

Numbers of porpoises appeared proceeding in one strait course, amusing themselves by leaping out of the water, exact in their evolutions, as if actuated by one mind. We then fell in with the gulf weed, which was hailed with pleasure, in the hope that our voyage would soon be ended ; and whilst occupied in admiring its infinite variety, the cry was raised, “ A shark ! a shark ! ” A line and hook being ready, a piece of pork was attached to it, and thrown overboard, but the shark refused the delicious *bonne bouche*, nor deigned even to approach it. Great was the disappointment when the creature’s fins were no longer visible, for all sailors have the most intense hatred to these monsters of the deep ; and, although our crew were natives of various climes, all joined in eagerness to destroy it, their abhorrence being plainly visible ; and loud curses were vented, when they found the bait wholly disregarded. This visit led to many stories of the rapacity of the sharks ; they sometimes follow in the wake of a vessel, or lie unperceived at

its bottom, so that when any poor fellow, either by accident or design, is in the water, it is ready to seize its prey.

According to many authorities, these creatures are most voracious within the tropics. Portlock says, that the sharks in the South Sea Islands never offer to touch the Indians; he has seen several swimming amongst one or two hundred natives, the fish appearing quite indifferent, and yet at the same time would greedily swallow any bait thrown out.

We next passed the islands of Guadaloupe, Montserrat and Antigua, and most enchantingly they looked; the setting sun illumining the horizon with great splendour, shedding gorgeous hues on various parts of the islands. The delicious warmth and beauty of the scene rivetted the attention, and the charm was only broken by the important black steward announcing tea, suddenly calling us from flights of fancy to dull reality; and we soon heard Massa Snowball, on being summoned so often, sing out with his tiny trumpet voice, "Cuss dat bell, top him infernal clapper!" In the morning we observed a Danish man-of-war brig cruising about, apparently well manned and handled; she made sail after us; on hoisting our colours, she braced her yards round in chase of a vessel that just appeared above the horizon.

Towards evening the brig was surrounded with schools of porpoises, driving out of the water the interesting flying fish, which escaped one danger only to fall in with another, for numerous birds were in readiness to dart on them the moment they appeared above its surface.

The weather now became unsettled, and very hot, 86° in the shade; three or four squalls a day, with torrents of rain and heavy thunder and lightning. Our small cabin was now oppressive, and would have been much more so, had we not used chloride of lime to sweeten it, which we found of service in the preservation of health.

Here, about three P. M., we saw a water spout some distance astern, which, when it broke, raised a commotion in the water which would have engulfed all that came within its influence,

and a constant succession of heavy squalls soon after took place. By the advice of the captain we provided ourselves with blanket frocks and trowsers, their benefit soon being appreciated. I do not know anything more conducive to the health of Europeans in a tropical climate than the liberal use of flannel ; though to recommend such things as blankets for trowsers may appear strange, in a climate where the thermometer stands at 80° and upwards. I have heard that it is the custom on the coast of Africa, (where it is much warmer than in Central America,) for the seamen of the British navy to be rigged in blanket frocks and trowsers at eight o'clock every night.

The captain now discovered, by observation, that we had been driven much to the southward of our course. On taking soundings seventeen fathoms were found, which in less than two hours decreased to four ; this rather alarmed us, the charts on board differing so essentially ; but, on consulting the chart of Lieutenant Barnett, who had lately surveyed that part, the four fathom bank was plainly shewn. We presently heard the leadsman sing out, "By the mark ten," gradually increasing to twelve fathoms, shewing us to be near Sandy Bay, Mosquito Shore, and to the southward of Cape Gracias á Dios.

Towards night a great variety of things drifted by us from the northward, such as cocoa nuts, calabashes, large trees, logs of mahogany, limes, &c. so that at last we began to fancy our voyage at an end, and passed the night in pleasing anticipations of *terra firma*.

In the morning we had a spanking breeze in our favour ; about two P. M. the man at the mast head called out loudly, "*Breakers ahead!*" Immediately all was confusion, the brig was put about, fortunately without missing stays ; another ten minutes, and nothing could have saved her from destruction. As it was, however, we had the pleasure of looking from the taffrail at threatening breakers, leaping, foaming and lashing in the distance, to the great satisfaction of the Johnny Newcomes. In a few hours another seaman called from the foretop, "Rocks right ahead!" The brig was again put about with

alacrity, seemingly, however, surrounded with kays and reefs. The night coming on, and the current drifting us rapidly to the southward, the captain brought up in twelve fathoms. We congratulated the captain and ourselves on having escaped by his prudence, for in the morning reefs and kays were to leeward, and within a few miles of us. We then weighed anchor, and in the morning made land, our appearance being greeted by a heavy squall of wind and rain.

---

## CHAPTER II.

Appearance of the Country—First sight of the Natives—Cape Residents—Columbians—The King's Token—Landing on the Embarcadero—Walk along an Indian Pass—Cape Gracias á Dios—The Bay—Climate—Savanna—Breeding Cattle—Trade—Cayman's Schooners—Green Turtle, Price of—Loggerhead Turtle—Trunk Turtle—San Pio—Productions of the Natives—Horned Cattle—Horses—Mode of Taming—Ticks—Bats—Guana—Fowls—Pigs—Fish—Hauling Seine—Striking Fish—Striking Staffs—Snakes—Mode of curing their Bites—The Woulah—Mosquitos—Sand Flies—Chegoes—Ants—Population of the Cape.

THE next day, about one P. M., we anchored off Cape Gracias á Dios, in four and a half fathoms. The country appeared low and covered with vegetation of a rich dark green colour down to the sea beach, from which we were distant about three miles. A boat was hoisted out, and on our way to the shore, we met a strange looking native boat, called a dorey,\* in which

---

\* A Dorey is cut out of the trunk of a tree, generally mahogany or cedar. They are sometimes thirty feet and upwards in length, four, five and six feet in breadth, and four and five feet in depth. The Indians of the interior hollow them out roughly, and sell them to the Indians of the coast, who trim them well, and widen them, either by sinking them in the rivers, or filling them with water; after they have remained a sufficient time, they are easily stretched and the width preserved, by nailing in timbers or knees along each side of the dorey.



were three tall and powerful looking Indians, naked, with the exception of tournous, (made from the inner bark of the ule or caoutchouc tree) tied round their loins, hanging down before and behind. One of them sung out, in pretty good English, "How do? me glad see you—long time you no come!" to which one of our men who had been in the country before, and who knew the Indians, replied, "Tokoy, plenty English come live with you, bring plenty every thing, too much;" on hearing which they testified the most lively satisfaction, not, however, forgetting to ask for grog. By this time another dorey, which had displayed a small flag, came alongside, two white men being seated in the stern, one a gentleman, who had resided at the Cape as a merchant for many years, and for whom some of our party had letters. He and his companion returned with us to the brig, at the same time presenting us with some ripe bananas, pine apples, and sugar-cane, which were speedily demolished. We learned from them that it had been reported the Columbians had threatened to attack the Cape, and that the residents were totally unprepared for such a visit, having no arms or ammunition, though they expected that some would shortly arrive from Balize.

A fort had been commenced on the Embarcadero,\* close by the entrance of the Bay of Cape Gracias á Dios, and near the north channel, so as to sweep any vessel that might arrive. They had, however, only one long brass gun, a nine pounder, and a small carronade. The only materials for building the fort were wood, sand, and a little copper dross, which had been thrown out of the hold of the Rose on a former voyage. The work was progressing under the directions of an Englishman residing at the Cape, assisted by numerous Mosquito men, each contributing one, two, or three days' work, according to the king's order, which is expressed by one of his tokens,

---

\* An Embarcadero is a place to which the mahogany logs are brought from the rivers and the various creeks where the trees are fallen, to be beaten off and squared ready for shipment.

either a silver medal, formerly presented to his deceased brother George Frederic by the English, or a gold-headed stick, a sword, or something known to belong to the king. These tokens the natives never disavowed.

Much pleasure was manifested at our arrival, as we had long been anxiously looked for, and although most of our small party were going to Black River, the natives of the Cape were inspired with the idea that they were not forgotten, as they had feared they had been by their friends the English. Towards night our newly acquired friends returned to their homes, and the next morning we landed near the affair called a fort, being satisfied that we should not be molested, from the known friendship these people have towards the English. The whole face of the country appeared covered with bush of the most varied character, interspersed with tall and graceful cocoa-nut trees, and mangrove bushes, which skirted the bay, spreading their branches some distance over the water. On landing, we entered a narrow pass, and were obliged to proceed in Indian file, our view being circumscribed by the bush on each side. While traversing along, a most delicious fragrance greeted our senses, and seemed like enchantment; we found it to proceed from some lime trees in full bearing; we plucked the grateful fruit, and inhaled its odour with new life and bright hopes, handsome plants meeting our gaze at every turn, and the air was so impregnated with sweetness, that our delight could not be exceeded. At length we arrived at some clearings, on which were huts built by the natives in a very primitive manner, posts being driven into the ground, secured together, roofed and thatched, almost perpendicularly, to within five or six feet from the surface, so that all round their huts to that height was perfectly open. The thatch in use among the natives is the cahoon leaf, swallow-tail, papter, wild cane, and two or three other sorts. Our approach was greeted by the loud barkings of many lean and hungry dogs, and we were obliged to use our sticks with vigour to keep them from biting our heels. Several Indians were luxuriously swinging in their hammocks



made from the bark of a tree called maho, while others were squatting down by a wood-fire, smoking their short pipes. Now and then one would cry out, "Ouple tapla ourike," (Friend, give me grog.) Many women and children were attending some large iron pots, boiling the root of the cassada, and fish, and roasting plantains; they seemed to regard us with wonder and surprise. Numberless pigs were running about in all directions. After passing other Indian habitations, much better arranged and built than the first we had seen, we came to the English locality, highly gratified with our interesting walk from the embarcadero, about two miles and a half, and were received by the gentleman I have before named, Mr. H——, and heartily welcomed. A house being ready, we slung our hammocks, feeling happy at being relieved from the dull confinement of a small vessel, and delighted with the appearance of the natives and country.

Cape Gracias á Dios is situated 15° north and 83° west; it has a very large bay, formed by the land running eastward for some distance.

In 1793, Don Jose del Rio stated, that the anchorage of this bay was gradually becoming less, owing to the English having cut a communication with the river Segovia, to enable them to float down mahogany; that the cut between the two rivers, Segovia and Wanks, or the great Cape river, had widened so much, that from a small and narrow canal it had become a rapid river; and the quantity of loose soil and trunks of trees brought from the interior by its current, had diminished the depth of water in the vicinity of San Pio so materially, that in a few years the bay would be filled up altogether, and ships would have to ride outside, and consequently be deprived of shelter. The worthy Don's prognostications have proved groundless, for a channel (called the north channel) has lately been discovered, by which any vessel not drawing more than ten or eleven feet water can enter the bay, open only to the south east. Our captain, after buoying it, entered by this channel, and cast anchor in three fathoms off the fort on the

embarcadero, and as the sand is continually shifting in the floods, I should say it would be always necessary to adopt the same precaution. There is also another channel close by the eastern point of the island of San Pio, which is generally taken by small vessels, and is pretty deep in the freshes; the channel is so close to the point that one might throw a biscuit on shore.

The climate here is unquestionably salubrious; the health of its inhabitants would be much improved, if they could be induced to clear their yabals\* and round about their wattlers,† and also cut away and keep down the bush as far back as the Savanna; but this exertion is too much for them, for in the same state as their forefathers lived and died, so would they. This savanna commences about 200 or 300 yards from the bay, extending some miles back also to the north west; it is capable of feeding a vast number of cattle. This noble savanna is generally burnt off once a year, otherwise the grass would become rank. It is to be regretted that such a place with its many advantages, should be left from year to year almost unused and unthought of.

Some years ago Mr. H——, the gentleman before alluded to, obtained several cattle, and bred from them for two or three years, when he found that they seriously decreased, the Indians killing them to pay their own debts. He and his two sons being the only Englishmen then at the Cape, he disposed of the remainder to a British man of war, which came by chance into the harbour. He has lately commenced again; another Englishman is also engaged in the same pursuit; their cattle are increasing fast. The natives are now so well disposed, and so much subdued, that they will not kill a beeve belonging to an Englishman, as they well know if they do it will be discovered, and they and their families would suffer severely for it, for on application to the king, he sends down double the value of the

---

\* Passes or pathways.

† Houses.

beeve killed, and repays himself by taking from the offender, his family or village, four times the amount; thus charging 100 per cent. for his trouble. Taking the whole of the Mosquito Shore, very few cattle are amongst the natives, for they are so improvident, as to slaughter indiscriminately all they possess, even cows with calves, on any of their feast days. This, with a custom they have of shooting each others' beeves for payment in cases of adultery, is a sufficient reason for the scarcity, so that persons settling at the Cape, must depend upon most of their supply of cattle from the Central Americans. Some, however, may be obtained from the natives of the savanna, near the Cape, and from Crata, Patook, &c. I think cattle could be got from Segovia, in exchange for British manufactured goods, and that they might be bred with very great success, especially if they were properly attended to; and although the Jamaica market may not be considered as offering any particular advantage to the breeder for their disposal, yet after the third year he would be able to sell them well at the Cape, for from the goodness of its harbour, vessels would call there for supplies rather than depend on the present precarious mode of getting them elsewhere. On the great and noble work, the canal between the two seas, being completed, there must be a fine opening for the disposal of cattle at this place; and if by any chance Boca del Toro be taken possession of, and settled upon by the English, or if any settlement be made by the English at Blewfields, the breeder would reap great and decided advantages. The milk of the cattle might be turned into good account by making cheese.

It appears to me that the new Tariff will have a most decided influence in the improvement of trade on the Mosquito Shore, as the duty has been taken off or greatly reduced on many things produced there; at present there are but one or two traders on the coast, and one only occasionally visits the Cape. Without the skill and perseverance of the white man, the natural resources of this fine country will never be brought to light, whilst with labour properly directed, many valuable

articles, such as mahogany, cedar, caoutchouc, cacao, pimento, hides, sarsaparilla, tortoiseshell, medicinal balsams, gums, and other commodities would be produced. At present, I am sorry to say, that every thing left to the native inhabitants is wasted, and the advantages offered by nature, however easy the attainment, however abundant the supply, are refused.

The Cape is often visited by small schooners, from the Grand Cayman's island, near Jamaica, to fish for turtle near the Mosquito Kays, about forty or fifty miles from the Cape, and which seldom return without a rich harvest. They supply the Balize and Jamaica markets with the finest green turtle, and often obtain in a season, several backs of hawk's-bill turtle-shell;\* as the Mosquito Kays are very much the resort of that species, as well as of the green turtle. Numbers of the Mosquito Indians sail in their doreys from the Cape, Sandy Bay, Duckwarra, Warner Sound, &c., to fish there. When they find the turtle on the beach, they turn them upon their backs, or spear them as they float on the top of the water. The crews of the Cayman's schooners, like the crews of the whale ships, go in shares; at all times they are on the alert, and are as much pleased on hearing of the capture of a fine she green turtle, as the crews of the whalers on the welcome announcement of a fall.† Though the Cayman's schooners are sometimes seven, eight, or ten weeks on a cruize, they seldom or ever take any meat with them, depending upon their own skill in fishing, and the abundance of fish in the waters of this coast, to say nothing of the turtle from which they cut steaks,—from one part quite equal to beef, and from another part resembling veal; so that with the fins, the callipash and callipe to make soup, with a few plantains, and flour for what are termed Johnny cakes, they live well, and at a trifling cost.

The price of a green turtle, from the natives, about 3 cwt.

---

\* Tortoiseshell.

† A whale struck with the harpoon.

is eight yards of Osnaburg; they take that as two dollars; the same sort will fetch at Truxillo about six dollars cash. In Balize, the flesh is sold in the markets, two pounds for two bits, being 1s. 3d. currency, or 9d. sterling, making for the whole turtle about twenty dollars. What the price would be in Jamaica, I have no means of ascertaining. The species denominated loggerhead turtle is not eaten by the natives, though its eggs are much sought after, and esteemed. The trunk turtle grows to an enormous size, and is only valuable for its oil, which is considered the most penetrating of all oils.

Opposite the Cape, on the other side of the bay, is the island of San Pio, with high and matted mangrove bushes along the water's edge; most of the other parts being covered with bush, high spreading trees, a few patches of savanna, and here and there a swamp. Many deer are on this island; there are also a few cattle belonging to the natives, but these often require to be hunted and shot down. San Pio abounds with a great variety of birds, such as brown and white snipes, wild ducks, teal, pelicans, gallinpagos, cricums, and man-of-war birds, &c. No person resides on this island, it being much infested with sand-flies, although some of the natives have plantations on it.

The land, from the Cape to the interior, is variegated with extensive and fertile savannas, or thick and luxuriant bush; the soil is in many parts extremely rich, and produces wonderfully. Indian corn is grown of the finest quality, especially by the Wanks River Indians. The sugar-cane thrives well; there is, however, only the sort known as the ribbon-cane. Plantains, bananas, cassada, sweet potatoes, ginger, oranges, and other fruits, as they are in season, tournous, and a composition called bisbire, (of which the natives are very fond,) are brought to the Cape by the Wankees\* to exchange, and it

---

\* Wanks, or Great Cape River Indians; this river rises in the floods 20 and 30 feet, and has numerous falls.



is scarcely to be imagined with what eagerness their pitpans\* are surrounded, when they appear laden with their commodities; the population of the Cape is then in a state of great excitement, and the most foolish bargains are sometimes made by the improvident creatures, merely to obtain an oushner† of bisbire, or a large tournou. The stuff called bisbire, is plantains buried in leaves until perfectly decomposed; it is then taken out and put into oushners, boiled, and used as required. The natives consider it as one of their greatest dainties. Very little bread kind is grown at the Cape, by reason of the sandy nature of the soil, so that the English residents have to depend upon the River Indians, or the inhabitants of Poolen Town, a native settlement, rather more than a mile from the Embarcadero, and where the soil is so good, that all sorts of bread kind and fruits can be produced. Besides the articles brought by the Wankees, the natives of Poolen Town supply the Cape with pumpkins, pine-apples, allicavo pears, papahs, limes, guavas, various articles of bread kind, fowls and pigs. Several seeds of English vegetables were given to two or three natives of Poolen Town; they were planted, and throve remarkably well, especially the French bean, the early pea, and scarlet runner. Unfortunately the men were called away by the king on one occasion, and during their absence the women, not knowing the value of the plants, cut them all down. Some attempts were afterwards made with other seeds, but not attended with success. If a crop of beans or peas be obtained, of which in some situations there is no question, the creole seed will be found to answer well.

In the savanna, some of the head men have a few horned cattle and horses, which can be obtained at the usual price, sixteen dollars each in trade; of course none but the best horses would be paid for so well; and a cow with calf is

---

\* Flat-bottomed narrow and long native boats, cut out of the trunk of a tree, generally mahogany, or cedar.

† An Oushner is a kind of a net, made from the bark of a tree.

only to be considered as worth the sixteen dollars. Young heifers and bulls are charged for according to their ages. The horses are small, and not capable of enduring much fatigue; they have an awkward trick, when galloping, of diverging into the bush, so that bad falls are often occasioned to the unguarded. Sometimes the rider's leg will be forcibly struck against a tree, or he will be left suspended in its branches, while the horse gladly seizes the opportunity to escape, once more to gallop in freedom over the extensive savannas, soon, however, to be caught again. The natives, when they want a horse, take their lassos, (ropes made from the bark of the maho tree); a noose is made at one end, and they make several coils up in their right hand, and on a horse being driven close to them, no matter if at its full speed, its career is stopped by the noose of the lasso, which has been whirled round the Indians head to gain impetus, and which catches it by the neck, leg, or other part, and in a moment the affrighted creature is in the power of man. So dexterous indeed are some of the natives, that they rarely miss, especially when they use a hempen rope, as it is heavier than maho; the noose keeps its form better, and it can be thrown to a much greater distance. The manner of taming horses is very singular:—when a horse is to be tamed, a native fastens a long rope to its head, and takes hold of the other end; it is then driven into shallow water, about up to a man's loins; when this is effected, another advances cautiously towards the horse, and endeavours to leap on his back, in which he is assisted by the person at the end of the rope, and who, with such purchase, pulls vigorously, and turns the horse round to facilitate his companion's attempts; but as the snorting and maddened creature plunges and rears, the native with the stealthiness and activity of a cat jumps on its bare back, and instantly commences beating the horse's head with his open hands, first on one side, then on the other; in vain the horse endeavours to rid himself of his rider; the native with the rope pulls, and the one on his back beats him, till at last his strength and spirit give way,



and he becomes completely subdued. So severe is the lesson, however, that sometimes a horse will lie on the beach exhausted, and at the sound of the human voice will tremble violently. Sometimes the rider gets thrown, but as he only falls into the water, it is of no consequence; he again leaps on the horse's back and renews the battle; it is rarely that more than one lesson is required to completely master and break the proud spirit of the before untamed horse. Many of the native horses, by taming, become dull and require to be flogged into exertion; on the contrary, I have known others to be fast, and free from vice or tricks of any sort. Most of the horses at the Cape are disfigured, by having their ears completely eaten away, or so much so, as to drop, which destroys their beauty; this is done by a species of insect called tick,\* the natives being too indolent to relieve the poor horses from them. Horses are often bitten at night by bats, which cause bad sores. The natives ride them bare backed, putting only a few leaves and herbage over any sore, so that when a horse belonging to a native has a sore back, he rarely gets cured; for if he is turned out on the savanna, the flies torment him to death.

The guana is very plentiful; it lives upon flowers and the blossoms of trees, and is much esteemed, being considered a greater delicacy than a fowl; its eggs are delicious. Fowls can be obtained for one yard of Osnaburg or two egg-cups of print, &c. each; pigs can be got for three or four yards of print, &c. each; very good oysters are brought from the mangrove bush on San Pio, and are much sought after; they grow on the branches just above water. The bank oysters are in great plenty to the southward of the Cape. Fish abounds in the bay in great variety; mullet, calipever, snook, drummer, sun-fish, angel-fish, jew-fish, topham, sheephead, stone-bass, &c. and with a proper seine plenty can always be got, except in very rough weather. It is customary for the natives to haul the seine, taking one moiety of the fish caught for themselves,

---

\* The most effectual thing to destroy ticks, is essence of tar.

the owner of the seine taking the other. The natives often strike the fish at night, by paddling along in their doreys, holding up pitch-pine torches, which, throwing a glare of light upon the water, attract the fish to the spot, when they are immediately struck. Sometimes on a dark night the bay appears studded with lights from the numerous torches of the natives, who skirt the mangrove bush, and wade and twist their bodies through its entwining roots and branches. Holding their torches close to the water, they strike the fish with their macheets as they appear. The natives are also particularly dexterous with their striking staffs; one termed a sinnock is very long. A native stands on the bow of his pitpan, which is slowly paddled along by another at the stern; he sees a fish and transfixes it with the harpoon, the staff not being thrown from his hand. The staff called a waisko doucer, is much shorter, and it is astonishing to see with what skill the fast swimming fish are stopped in their progress, by being struck by the harpoons, although they may be some yards distant. The staff has at the end a hole, in which the harpoon with a line attached is introduced; the line is wound round a piece of wood, which is fastened to the other end of the staff. When the staff is thrown, the harpoon remains in the fish, its progress being arrested by the piece of wood which acts as a float, and is speedily laid hold of by the fishers.

There are snakes of various kinds: the plappan sawyer, the golden snake, the whip snake, the Tommy Goff, the barber's-pole, &c., the two latter being the most dangerous; the only known remedy for their bite, is the root called guaco, which can be easily obtained from the island of Roatan. The root when collected, is dried and steeped in strong spirit, brandy being preferable; two or three glasses of which should be immediately drunk by the person bitten, and some rubbed on the wound, and a ligature fastened tightly over it. This treatment has never failed, when adopted in time. I attended two cases, and administered the guaco in both successfully. The Spaniards know this root well, and say, that Providence has wisely ordained that

wherever snakes abound, the antidote also abounds. Many of the Caribs residing to the westward of Black River, are famed as snake doctors, and readily cure any bite; they assert that the only remedy for a bite of the Tommy Goff, is the oil of its head, which they prize highly; if one of them happens to kill a Tommy Goff, the head is cut off, and the oil extracted over a slow fire. It is very rarely that a person is attacked. A young man, who accompanied me from England, was in a pitpan with some natives in a narrow creek, where they disturbed a Tommy Goff, which flew towards them, and fastened its teeth on the side of the pitpan. The natives jumped into the water, the young man followed, when one of them with a paddle killed the reptile. The largest snake is the Wowlah; it is not venomous, and will not attack man unless irritated. This snake makes great havoc amongst fowls; and the natives affirm that it destroys the venomous species of snake on all occasions. I have seen it pursuing one. The natives do not harm it, therefore the white people do not. All the snakes in this country that have flat heads, no matter of what colour, are venomous. Those with round heads are harmless, and the natives take up some species, and suffer them to crawl about their persons.

At the Cape mosquitos are not troublesome while there is the slightest breeze from seaward, and as the wind is generally blowing on the land, they are not much thought of or cared for. In calm weather they are annoying, so that a pavilion is absolutely necessary to protect one from their attacks; sand-flies are at times numerous and worrying—these are so minute, as to escape detection until the mischief is done. There is another insect, excessively troublesome and unpleasant, the chegoe-flea; it is very small, and contrives to fix itself to the feet, generally under the nails, and in time forms a bag and deposits eggs; its operations are discovered by a peculiar itching. The bag must be extracted without being broken, and the hole filled up with tobacco ashes and salt; cleanliness will not always secure a person from an occasional attack; but

those who neglect that very important duty, will suffer. It has been known, that from such inattention, dangerous sores have accrued, particularly on the feet and hands; plenty of water thrown on the floor will destroy them, as well as most other insects. Ants are very annoying; the earth in some places teems with them; the fire-ants are particularly so; and if a person happen to fall over a nest of them, he must get into the water to rid himself of his tormentors. These ants encroach on the cupboard also, and at times are exceedingly troublesome; the best way to prevent their encroachments is to have a close wire safe suspended by a rope kept tarred. The wee-wees, a large ant, do much damage to the plantations.

The population of the Cape must have been at one time numerous; it is said that they could once produce 1000 men capable of bearing arms,—now they cannot muster 150; the small-pox and drunkenness having committed woeful ravages. I may well say in the words of a celebrated writer, “Unfortunate people! to have strangers come amongst them as friends, who have proved their deadliest foes. Unhappy countries! where man, for the sake of gain, destroys by liquid poison so many of the human race.”

## CHAPTER III.

**Arrival of the King—His Character and Appearance—A Murderer—His Capture—Trial—Execution—The Boolpees—Description of the Natives—Their Dress—Anecdote of a Missionary—Manner of Burial amongst the Natives—Method of making Mushla—Description of a Native Festival—Arrival of Mahogany Cutters—Native Beverages—New Columbians—Boca del Toro—San Blas Indians—Mosquito Men—Anecdote of a Mosquito Man left on the Island of Juan Fernandez—Services of the Mosquito Men during the Maroon War—Deterioration of the present Race—No dread of Death.**

A FEW days after our arrival, the king, accompanied by a number of people called soldiers and quarter-masters, came in pitpans, from his residence at Waslá, which is about seven days' travel up the Wanks river.

On being presented, and delivering our credentials and gifts, he appeared highly delighted, and taking each of us by the hand in turn, said slowly and distinctly, "You are my very good friend." The king looked remarkably well, he was dressed in the uniform of a post captain in the British navy, and his deportment was very quiet and reserved, although he seemed amused when any favourite subject was started; altogether he made a most favourable impression. The king is extremely liberal, and made us a present of some young bulls. He seems much attached to the English, as do all the natives. During the life time of the late king, George Frederic, any Englishman could traverse from one end of the country to the other, without the expense of a yard of cloth, for the king's orders to all were to feed and lodge them, and provide them with horses if they were wanted. Nearly all the



old chiefs who used to adopt that custom are now dead, the younger ones being more mercenary, though there are some honourable exceptions.

A few days after landing, we employed some natives to build a store, cut timbers and hone leaves for thatch, when one of them was privately pointed out to us as having been concerned in the murder of two Englishmen, Collins and Pollard, some time since, when hawks-bill-turtling on one of the small kays, and for which offence two natives had already been executed; both declaring that this man, Deverin, was the original proposer of the murder; the most singular part of the affair was, that Deverin had not been seen at the Cape, until he hired himself to me, when he gave his name Bell. On hearing all these circumstances, I particularly remarked the man, and was forcibly struck with his features and form,—his dark and scowling eyes, and low forehead almost concealed by thick curly black hair, which was tied behind somewhat in the shape of a woman's top knot, and then fell into a tail behind, which with a swarthy black painted face, and tall and sinewy frame, rendered him conspicuous. He was disfigured, as many of the natives are, by having over his body white and livid spots on his copper coloured skin, occasioned by a species of leprosy to which these people are subject. He was dressed in an Osnaburg frock, and a tournou tied round his loins. When the king arrived, the few English, with his concurrence, went amongst the natives and captured the prisoner. His brother rushed forward to his aid, but on a pistol being presented, he stopped as if electrified, for the natives have far greater dread of a pistol than of a gun. In a moment the tumult was hushed, and he was taken to a place of security to await his trial, on a second charge of killing and slaying Lyndia, an aunt of the king's.

The next morning the trial commenced before three magistrates and the king; all the white people at the Cape, and several natives attended. The king was dressed in his plain clothes; but had his naval sword and hat with him; he listened

attentively, and repeatedly testified his pleasure at having the prisoner tried in the English fashion. A jury having been formed, and a person well acquainted with the language appointed as interpreter, several witnesses fully proved that the prisoner had maliciously shot Lyndia, the king's aunt. He said nothing in his defence; he was, therefore, after a patient investigation in the open air, under some cocoa nut trees, unanimously found guilty by the jury, and sentenced to be hanged. To this sentence the natives around shewed no symptom of dissent or dissatisfaction. The prisoner betrayed no emotion, but simply requested that the sookeah\* woman, who advised him to the deed, might be sent for; messengers were immediately despatched, who soon returned bringing the wretched woman who had by her advice brought the prisoner to an untimely end. After a long conversation, the king started up, saying angrily, "Let the woman go!—take the man away—to-morrow he dies." The relatives of Deverin ran up on his being hand-cuffed, and eagerly kissed him, weeping piteously; he was then carried off, and confined on board the brig, at the request of the king.

On the following day the king, accompanied by some of the English and a few of his quarter-masters, proceeded to the place of execution, a large tree by the side of the fort. About eleven A.M. the brig's boat took the prisoner ashore, guarded by some armed seamen; he was apparelled in a checked shirt and a pair of white trowsers, given him by the captain of the brig. On his landing, the cries and wailings of the women and children collected together were heart-rending; some would throw themselves frantically on the sand before the prisoner's feet, their bodies streaming with blood; others would vent the most piercing shrieks, while some would moan and cry in a piteous manner; indeed, I scarcely ever felt so completely saddened. The brother of Deverin came up, his eyes suffused with tears, and said, "Englis gentlemen, me poor

---

\* Native Doctor.



feller, me your slave ; let me broder go, he neber truble any more ;” and as the prisoner approached the tree to which the fatal cord was suspended, the more heart-rending was the spectacle ; for it was difficult to keep his relatives from impeding his progress by clinging round his legs. At length arriving at the place of execution, the cord was adjusted, and he was launched into eternity. The dreadful scene was at last terminated ; the signal gun fired from the brig, and the flag lowered half-mast high ; the king causing it to be proclaimed, that any of his people who did wrong, should be hung, and warning them to beware of putting faith, or following the bad advice of the sookeahs.

The inhabitants of the Cape are allowed by all to be the best looking on the shore, when not dsfigured by the unsightly boolpees, of which there are three sorts, the white, blue, and scabbed ; but I believe the Cape people to have less of either than any of their countrymen. To account for this species of leprosy seems to be impossible, as I have seen father and mother perfectly free from stain, and their children growing daily worse from its insidious attack ; on the other hand, I have observed the parents in an aggravated stage of the disease, and their offspring perfectly free from it.

The men are in general tall and athletic, with a very pleasing expression of features, but they are abominably lazy, subsisting by hunting and fishing and the produce of their plantations, which the women attend to. It is not always they can be moved from their apathy, even by the inducement of liquor or Osnaburg. I spoke to one huge fellow, requesting he would come and work for me ; his reply was, as he lazily turned in his hammock, “ Me no want hook—me no want Osnabris ;” consequently he refused to leave his hut, as he already had hooks and Osnaburgs. Most of the men at the Cape speak English sufficiently well to be understood, some of them speak very well, which, however, is easily accounted for, inasmuch as numbers of them go away at different times to Balize, where they sometimes stay two or three years, employed

by the merchants as hunters and fishers. The women are very good looking, with large black eyes; generally well shaped, with small feet and ancles. Many of their young girls from thirteen to about eighteen, are, I may say, beautiful. Their dress is simply a tournou, which they fasten round their hips; they have also a piece of Osnaburg or print round their bodies, and hanging down as low as their knees; the legs and the body from the waist upwards being bare, except on the occasion of their festivals, when they fasten more print higher up the bosom. Round their wrists, ancles, and legs, they wear bandages made from the native cotton, and dyed blue or red; or blue, red, and white beads, strung in various ways. To describe the dress of the men is impossible, the variations are so numerous; some having nothing but a tournou, others black hats, (pieces of some gaudy ribbon being tied round them,) and checked shirts; others again, wear Osnaburg frocks and red caps; indeed, the more connection they have with the English, the more varied becomes their costume; although the intercourse with white people does not at all times tend to increase their morality.

A short time back a missionary arrived, for the purpose of giving them some idea of a future state; a house was speedily found for him, and he commenced preaching, and for a few sundays he gave some of the chiefs a glass of grog each, to entice them to hear him. At length, one sunday, a great number of the natives attended to hear the white stranger talk; on this occasion the worthy and reverend gentleman was more than usually eloquent, when one of the chiefs arose, and quietly said, "All talk—no grog—no good!" and gravely stalked away, followed by all the natives, leaving the astonished preacher to finish his discourse to two or three Englishmen present.

Other attempts have been made to bring them from this state of blind ignorance, but with the same result. I think it of little use teaching the old people; they must begin by establishing schools for the young children, so that in one generation a

great change might be effected, as the children are very apt, and report speaks very highly of the king's son, Clarence, who was at school at Balize when I left.

On the death of any of the Mosquito Indians, the family of the deceased cut a pitpan in half, and carry it to the burying place; the body is then taken to the place of interment, the grave dug, the body put in one half of the pitpan, and covered with the other; some cassada, a bow and arrows, or a spear, being first put in, so that the deceased may be prepared for hunting, as they say, when he awakes. The coffin is then lowered into the grave, and several vollies fired over it; a pitcher of water is placed at the head of the grave, and a small thatched hut erected over it. When this is done, the men immediately proceed to cut down every cocoa-nut tree belonging to the deceased; which foolish and reprehensible custom accounts for the very great scarcity of those valuable trees in the country; and, after some short time has elapsed, the family of the deceased commence collecting a great quantity of the Eourer, (cassada,) for the purpose of making a species of intoxicating liquor — Mushla, which, when finished, is drunk at a feast called a seekroe, held in memory of the departed.

Their manner of making mushla, is this:—they obtain as much of the root as they require, they then peel, and boil it in large iron-pots; from fifteen to twenty persons seat themselves on each side of a dorey, and commence the process of mastication with great energy; this operation being completed, the *result* is transferred to the dorey, when they add to the composition, a quantity of sugar-cane liquor, which causes fermentation, and in twenty-four hours, or less, it is fit to drink; it is then put into casks, which they obtain from the English. Mushla has a cream-like appearance, and is extremely sour. At the expiration of a year or so, they have another seekroe, with the addition of a John-canoe, a particular kind of dance. I attended one of these meetings about seven P. M., and on my arrival, found a large concourse of Indians

busily employed in drinking their mushla ; a green fence had been raised sufficiently high to prevent the women from observing the operations of the two John-canoe men. These men were attired something like our Jacks-in-the-green,—they had head-dresses, composed of thin wood finely scraped and painted with red and black streaks, descending to the shoulders, from whence cocoa-nut leaves, stripped from the main stalk, were attached, and so placed that nothing could be seen of the natives but their feet. On the top of each dress was an exact representation of the saw of a saw-fish, which was likewise daubed with red, yellow, and black patches ; the two men advancing and retreating with a crab-like movement, occasionally bending their unwieldy head gear to each other ceremoniously, but in so comical a manner as to excite great laughter, which was much increased by their singing in the most singular tones, “Yapte tarra, — yapte tarra, — pine yapte,” (grandmother, grandmother, good grandmother.) The Indians have small tubes in their mouths, by which they produce a curious noise, prolonging it at pleasure. As soon as the John-canoe men are wearied, two others take their places, and proceed in the same manner, the same monotonous sounds being heard without cessation till day dawns.

At another part a number of the natives assemble with long white sticks, when they immediately commence following the leader, most grotesquely stalking round a circle, singing out loudly and lustily, “Kilkaro yapte ke,—kilkaro yapte ke,” (shovel-nosed sharks, mother.) What their motive can possibly be in calling for the assistance of Mrs. Shovel-nose Shark, is inexplicable, and all they know about it is, that their fathers used to call for her aid, and so do they. On the other side of the fence were a number of men, women, and children, attired in the most varied manner, some with red caps and frocks, some strutting about with half a shirt ; one looked remarkably important with an old white hat and a faded vest ; another, with a pair of ragged trowsers and a straw hat, seemed sufficiently impressed with his own dignity ; while those men who had the



luxury of the native Indian cloaks, flashed their inestimable prizes in the eyes of the females, in the hope of making a conquest of their tender hearts. On my asking any of them, "What is your name?" they, with indescribable importance, would reply, "Mister Admiral Rodney," "Mister Colonel Pablo," "Mister Lord Nelson," "Mister Jim Strapp." At a given signal, the young girls and women formed a circle, holding each other round the waist by the left arm, each having in their right hands a cocoa-nut calabash, with a few beads within it. Some of the women had their infants fastened to their backs, somewhat after the fashion of the gipseys. They then commence bending and raising their bodies simultaneously, and wriggling about in the most extraordinary manner, shaking their calabashes, and singing "Ahwee áh mah, ahwee áh mah, mah, mah," till they are, by sheer exhaustion, compelled to stop; but on recovering their breath, they resume their dance, singing "Ideum, ideum, ideum," and other different songs.

Whilst the natives were enjoying themselves, handing the mushla from one to the other, the sound of drums were heard rapidly advancing, and in a short time there arrived several mahogany cutters, who had just come down from some mahogany works on the Wanks River, consisting of Creoles, from Balize, and Caribs, from Little Rock, to the westward of Black River; who, after greeting their Mosquito friends, and making very low bows to the English, commenced dancing with might and main, the drums being played very well with their open hands. The scene to us was so perfectly strange, so much like a burlesque on Old Drury, and yet so real, and in such vivid colours, as to be striking and picturesque; the Caribs with their red trowsers, caps, white shirts, and dark complexions,—the Creoles, in snow-white clothes, with their shiny black and merry faces,—the copper coloured Indians,—and the pale faced Englishmen. The women and children were squatting down, smoking and passing their pipes to each other, while ever and anon, large calabashes of their nectar were quaffed. The light from the numerous pine torches

illuminating all around, and shedding faint rays into the bush, in which might be heard the croaking tree-toad, the whole scene being enlivened by those beautiful insects, the fire-flies, glancing to and fro with their soft and gemmy light.

The women invariably hide the men's weapons before the commencement of their rejoicings, or dangerous consequences might often ensue; for it is a custom to let their quarrels rest until they get inflamed by their filthy *mushla*; when, not finding their *macheets*, (a kind of cutlass,) they set to work fighting, as they say, "Englis fashion," being a most absurd imitation, as they have no idea of guarding or stopping, but receive and exchange blow for blow, until one declares himself beaten.

They have several other species of liquor, but none so intoxicating as that made from *cassada*. They extract a sweet kind of beverage from ripe plantains, which they call *plato lire*; another from pine-apples, which is very good, they term *peto lire*. The extract from the sugar-cane, they call *caryu lire*; and from many other fruits and vegetables they manage to obtain liquor pleasing to their tastes.

During our residence at the Cape, we were constantly hearing of proposed aggressions of the New Columbians, and particularly of their having threatened to take Corn Island, at which king Robert Charles Frederic was justly exasperated; and one of his chiefs, Lowry Robinson, made an offer to go against them, if musquets and ammunition could be got for his men. One of the finest harbours in the world, (*Boca del Toro*), is, it is said, illegally in the possession of the New Columbians, and they even laid claim to the Mosquito Shore, as far as Cape Gracias á Dios. The English residing at the Cape drew up a memorial respecting these aggressions, which was taken by the king to Balize, to lay before the superintendent. Some time in 1841, a sloop of war (the *Tweed*), with the superintendent, proceeded, it was said, to ascertain the boundaries of the Mosquito king's territory, and for other purposes; and it was imagined by some, that that valuable spot would be again

annexed to his dominions. It was during this visit, that the slaves on Corn Island were declared free. According to all accounts, it would be a splendid place for a settlement, and if taken in hand would, no doubt, with the advantage of its noble harbours, soon become a prosperous English colony. In case of war, this port would be invaluable, and the different Indian tribes around would find their account in the abundance of hardware, cloth, &c. which would soon be scattered amongst them. The Valiente Indians, the San Blas, and others, would doubtless permit the English to have stores amongst them, if treated with kindness and strict probity. It is only within the last few years, that the San Blas would allow any trade to be carried on with them on the main land, it having previously been conducted on one of the kays, until Captain S——, a trader, by conciliation and repeated presents, induced them to consent to trade with them on the coast; this being, I believe, the first instance of these people entering into such friendly arrangements.

Since that period Captain S—— has constantly visited them, and is at all times received with manifestations of the liveliest public joy, such as drumming, dancing, singing, &c. The captain, when I saw him at the Cape, had several San Blas Indians in his vessel, who acted as sailors, and who appeared very intelligent and useful. To the Spaniards they bear the most implacable hatred, and this grudge is doubtless of ancient date.

Some time ago, when Captain S—— was trading on the coast with his small schooner, he was attacked by a Central American privateer of much greater force and full of men. After a long and unequal battle, in which the captain was wounded, his chief mate shot through the throat, and several of his San Blas Indians much hurt, he was compelled to strike his flag, though his faithful Indians fought to the utmost against their inveterate enemies.

The Mosquito men have, from time immemorial, been noted for courage and activity, and with good leaders, there is



no doubt, would act as bravely as they did when following the old English buccaniers. In reading many of the stories related of those desperadoes, we find that the Mosquito Indians were always their faithful allies and friends, following them with invincible fortitude in their attacks against the Spaniards, acting as guides, wood-cutters, hunters, and fishers; indeed, without such assistance, the buccaniers would often have fared badly enough. Through a long series of years, the same love which prompted their fathers to assist one set of Englishmen, induced their sons to serve another; and thus it is now, though certainly in a less degree, that the Mosquitians love and respect an Englishman, but dislike a Spaniard; and they have a term of contempt which they invariably use when speaking of the latter, namely, Little Breeches, because the calzons of the lower class of Spaniards only reach to the knees.

It may be recollected that an affecting story is told, I think by Dampier, of a Mosquito man, named William, being left on the island of Juan Fernandez by accident, where he contrived to subsist for three years, and even to surround himself with many little comforts. At the expiration of that period he discovered two vessels, which he thought were Spanish, and in his consternation he ran and hid himself in the woods, but on again observing the ships from another point, he concluded they must belong to his friends the English. He therefore returned to his hut, killed a kid, and made a large fire on the beach, the smoke of which attracted attention, and brought a boat to the shore, when to his surprise, the first person who jumped on the beach was his countryman, Robin. The greeting between these affectionate creatures was most affecting, for after so long a separation, all hopes of William's existence had long subsided. One of the captains, in the course of his cruize, landed the loving friends on their native shore.

Again, on reference to Bryan Edwards' work, we find that during the Jamaica Maroon War, the House of Assembly

engaged 200 Mosquito Shore Indians, to act as auxiliaries ; they were allowed 40s. a month for pay, besides shoes and other articles. They gave proofs of great sagacity. It was their custom to observe profound silence on marching to the enemy's quarters, and when they once hit upon a track, they were sure to discover the haunt to which it led. They effected considerable service, and were, indeed, the most proper troops to be employed in that species of action, which is known by the name of bush fighting. They were well rewarded for their good conduct, and afterwards dismissed to their country, when the pacifications took place with the Maroons.

The Mosquito men of the present day, I think, have degenerated ; the causes being the great increase of drunkenness, and the want of good chiefs to stimulate them ; and such is their degraded condition, that in a few generations, there will be but few left to tell the tale. The white man advancing one way, and the Caribs with their rapidly spreading population increasing in another, will eventually sweep the Indian from his native haunts, and civilization will extend its arms and embrace a shore, which has been for ages in a state of blind superstition and ignorance. From my own observations, however, I am led to believe, that if the Mosquitians had good leaders, and could be reclaimed from their habits of drunkenness, the spirit of their ancestors would soon be rekindled among them ; and, perhaps, their minds would become fitted for the boon of education. At present their moral condition is lamentable : they have no fear of death, and they look upon its approach with far greater calmness than any philosopher amongst us.

## CHAPTER IV.

Departure from the Cape—Arrival off Black River—Bad Winds—Obliged to run for the Island of Bonacca—The Amity strikes on a Coral Reef—Bravery of the Mosquito Men—Get on a Kay—Solitary Scotchman—Manner of Jumping Turtle—Lost in the Woods—Beautiful Scenery—Affection of the Mosquito Men—An Account of Bonacca Fishing—Strange appearances at the bottom of the Water, by the side of the Coral Reefs—Healthfulness of the Island—Traces of Inhabitants—Cocoa-Nut Trees—Making Oil—Varieties—Wild Hogs—Soldier Snails—Snakes—Arrival of Carib Creer from Truxillo—Set sail from Bonacca—Arrival at Sereboyer, a Carib Town.

AFTER I had resided a few months at the Cape, and completed all necessary business there, a small schooner, the "Amity," of about sixteen tons, belonging to Mr. H——, was freighted for Black River, with such disposable goods and few remaining stores as had not already been shipped off for that place; our Superintendent, and the others of our small party, having started some time previously overland, under the guidance of the principal man in that quarter, General Lowry, to commence operations at Black River.

One of my fellow voyagers from England, Mr. W. Upton, established at the Cape, embraced the opportunity of accompanying me to see the country about the new settlement at Black River. We set sail in March, 1840, with a crew consisting of the captain and one sailor English, and three Mosquito men, but were detained several days by contrary winds, near Wanks River Mouth, not being able to round Main Cape; at length a favourable breeze sprung up, and we soon arrived off Black River Bar, but found it would be

dangerous to run it, the wind blowing furiously from the north east, and we having no pilot on board; General Lowry, who sometimes acts as pilot, not being at his residence when we hove to in the night. In this extremity the captain determined to stand on and off, expecting a lull to take place, and hoping to fetch Plantain River; instead of which, both wind and sea increased, and in the morning we were much to leeward. Our fresh water was nearly expended, and there appeared no probability of making Black River, for upon every tack our dull schooner lost way; we, therefore, put ourselves on short allowance, being seven in number. Towards night the wind slightly moderated, but with the same result; no chance remaining, while the wind held in the same quarter, of doing any good.

In the morning the wind increased again, and the sea running heavier, while we were suffering from intense heat with only a pint of water each per diem, our captain determined to run for some other port; and as Bonacca was distant only sixty miles, we accordingly shaped our course for that island, and on the following morning it was descried; the wind being still extremely violent, and to all appearance increasing. As much sail was carried as the schooner could possibly stagger under, and at seven P. M. just as the moon arose, we passed the first kay, and others rapidly in succession, it being the captain's intention to anchor under the lee of Half-Moon Kay. In a short time we entered the channel and thought all danger over, and we were on the point of congratulating ourselves on escaping the fury of the gale now blowing outside, when the main boom broke in half, on gibing; the jib halyards parted, and before the anchor could be got out, the poor Amity struck on a coral reef; the wind, which was blowing directly through the channel upon us, driving the sea with such force against the schooner, as to make complete breaches over her, as she was lying with her broadside exposed to its fury; a rock out of water being on her lee bow, and another on her weather quarter, so that there was no chance of relieving her. We

fired signals of distress, having heard that a Scotchman lived on one of the kays, but no one came to our aid. In this emergency, our attention was directed to save the goods; I promised to reward the people well, if they exerted themselves, which they agreed to do, and immediately set to work to get the property out of the hold. Fortunately we had a small dorey with us, and before twelve o'clock five or six loads were landed on Half-Moon Kay, about one mile and a half distant; but this service was attended with great difficulty and danger, the dorey having been swamped two or three times, and all the goods capsized. The brave Mosquito men having promised that nothing should be lost, dived for them by the light of the full moon, and saved them all, but not without being sadly cut and exhausted.

At one P. M., as nearly as we could calculate, the tide began to come in; our situation was bad enough before, now, however, it was much worse, for every sea made a complete sweep over us, rendering it highly dangerous for the dorey to approach, while we were faint with toil, and miserably wet and cold.

On the return of the dorey, the two Mosquito men, after some trouble, succeeded in getting to leeward of us, and when more goods were ready to be put in this little craft, they said, "No, massa, no take em, we come for you—rock-stone cut too much;" poor fellows! they were both badly cut by the coral and sea eggs, in diving for the things that had been upset. The danger of our situation now increased, so that nothing more could be done. Mr. Upton, therefore, went on shore with them, taking some more goods and two or three small articles and papers; the men promising to return immediately. On their departure, the English sailor, a Mosquito man and myself, battened down the hatches, and placed all the goods we were able to get out of the hold on the weather side of the deck, and when all was done, sat down wounded in body and mind. On examining our situation, we found that we were



on a white reef of coral, and that at the distance of ten yards to leeward we should be in deep blue water, and we had some fears of being driven over the reef and immediately sinking, as the poor schooner was much bilged. In many places around us we observed little patches of rock, which seemed to be dancing merrily in the moon's rays, as if inviting us to their festival; and so strange did every thing appear, we could hardly believe our eyes. Numbers of sea eggs were seen in all directions, and we well knew the danger of getting amongst them, as they have long and sharp pointed spines, which inflict deep and dangerous wounds on those who chance to tread on them. Some considerable time having elapsed, and no dorey arriving, we set to work, getting together the long oars, spare spars, &c. to form a raft, so that in case of necessity we might have something to trust to. Having lashed the spars, &c. together, we were on the point of attaching a water cask to each end, when we heard the welcome cry of "Kisar, kisar, wop!" (Be quick!) of our faithful men, who relieved us from our miserable situation about three A. M.; and on landing on the kay without dry clothing or covering, we nestled ourselves near the fire that had been made, and wearied nature soon found repose.

On examining the kay at daylight, we could not discover any fresh water, and were therefore compelled to resort to cocoa-nut water, which although refreshing, was but an indifferent substitute. On the wind moderating, our Mosquitians went over to the island and brought a supply from one of the numerous gulleys on the island.

Having a large tarpaulin, we erected a tent, under which to place our goods, whilst we suspended our hammocks between the cocoa-nut trees, their thick and widely spreading leaves sufficiently sheltering us from the rays of the noon-tide sun. We had taken the precaution of cutting down the large nuts hanging over our heads, to prevent unpleasant consequences. One of our Mosquito men also struck a large

grouper, a remarkably fine fish, with his staff, as it was swimming leisurely by, which proved a great treat to us all, it being quickly converted into a stew.

The Mosquito men, William and Ben, and myself, proceeded the next day in the small dorey, and after two hours paddling, found the Scotchman, residing on Frenchman's, otherwise Sheen's Kay. He seemed delighted at our arrival, and said he had heard our guns coming from the white shoal, on the night we were on the reef, but was unable to render us any assistance, having only the use of one arm, the other being disabled by a fall from a tree. He was, therefore, prevented from either fishing or hunting, as he could not, with one hand, paddle his dorey. Sometimes the poor fellow remains for three or four months quite alone, setting his nets in the proper season for the green turtle, which he disposes of by the help of some men who remain with him for a short period, and then set sail to Truxillo, Balize, &c. His companions were then, he said, on the other side of the island felling pitch-pine trees, so as to carry a cargo to Truxillo for sale, and to hunt the wild hogs, previous to their departure, so that they might salt some of the meat for their passage to and fro, and sell the remainder, to purchase the various things required in mending his nets. The boat being large enough to carry us and the goods saved from the Amity, to Black River, he advised us to proceed on the following morning.

On our return to Half-Moon Kay, we had the exceedingly good fortune to strike two large fish, and to jump two hawk's-bill turtle. The manner of jumping turtle is singular:—as we paddled along the edges of a shoal, William's eyes were suddenly attracted by a distant object; he made a signal to Ben, when they both began paddling in a violent manner, now on one side, then on the other, backwards, forwards—all their energies being directed to something in the water, which I in vain tried to discover. At length they succeeded in effecting their object, which was to drive the turtle into shallow water; suddenly William jumped overboard, and before I had recovered

from my astonishment, he re-appeared, holding a hawk's-bill turtle over his head. The second one captured bit him severely, he not having laid hold of it in the usual manner, owing to some difficulty he encountered. Passing one of the kays, we observed an immense quantity of large conks, many of which we collected, as they make good stews, and are the best bait for fish.

On reaching the kay, we made a hearty supper from turtle soup, stewed grouper, and fried Johnny-cakes; I turned into my hammock, resolving to start again at day break. At sunrise I proceeded, according to the old Scotchman's directions, with my two Indians, who were well acquainted with bush travelling; but after seven hours journey, we were obliged to return, having lost our way, owing to our being misled by the numerous marks made by the pine-wood cutters; we therefore returned to the Scotchman, who hearing of our bad success, kindly offered to be our guide on the morrow. We spread a few cocoa-nut leaves outside his little hut, and after a meal on wild parsley and cocoa-nuts, hoping for better fortune the next day, myself and my two faithful companions slept as soundly as many who were reposing on beds of the softest down.

We rose with the sun, and set out with good hearts, hoping to obtain a hearty meal from the companions of the Scotchman, whom we expected to fall in with on the other side of the island. After travelling for some hours through underwood and tall trees, or cutting our way through thickets, at times climbing steep mountains, or descending them slowly and cautiously, for they were rough and steep, we arrived at the top of one of the highest, to which the guide pointed my attention, saying, it was a silver mine, which had formerly been worked by an Englishman of the name of Sheen, and who, after great expense and trouble, began to anticipate a return for his outlay; unfortunately for him, however, the Spaniards hearing of it, came to the island, drove him off, and filled up the mine; none of them having spirit enough to work it, for

fear of retaliation from the English. Mac Millan (our Scotch friend) assured me, that the ore was found to be extremely good. The place certainly appears to warrant the idea of its being a mine of some sort; it being completely barren to its base, whilst all around can be seen cahoon ridges, pine ridges, noble and stately Santa Maria trees, fit for masts of large size; lancewood and cedar, and a variety of other woods well adapted for ship-building; fruit trees of many sorts, such as the marmee, cachew, plum and allicavo pears in profusion. Although the Spaniards, jealous of the English having claimed the island, continually fell such trees as they require, and they do not fail to lay the axe to every fruit tree they meet with, to prevent the English from reaping the benefit. It is, indeed, a disgraceful thing that cocoa-nut trees should be cut down merely for the sake of their nuts, thus destroying, in a few minutes, what it has taken years to produce, and yet it is often done by Caribs, from Truxillo; and on a late visit by a French man-of-war, the crew cut down upwards of two hundred trees, in one of the most beautiful parts of the island.

Shortly after passing the barren mountain, we heard the welcome cry, "Searpe barrossa!" (There's the sea!) and on arriving on the sea-beach, had the mortification to find the boat had sailed, and by the fresh tracks of men and dogs on the sand, not above two or three hours. Tired and footsore, we in vain looked for water to appease our thirst; this was felt bitterly, as we could not even obtain a cocoa-nut to refresh our parched throats, there being but few trees near us, and all the nuts containing water having already been taken. After a few minutes rest, Mac Millan observed, it was better to start at once, as probably the boat had gone round the island to his kay; so retracing our footsteps for a short distance we struck into a new pass, and after three hours travelling through numerous thickets and the foul drawback grass, which lacerated us severely, we were astounded to hear that our guide had lost his way; yet the stalwart Scotchman kept stalking on with one arm in a sling, and his feet dripping with blood, cutting away



with his machet in the direction he thought would lead us to the lagoon, in which was our dorey, but all to no purpose. Our spirits were, however, kept up by constantly meeting with gulleys of water, at which we stopped and drunk greedily, first bathing our temples and wrists. At any other time, when not suffering from intense pain, toil-worn, and feverish, I should have been enchanted with the many beautiful scenes. Numerous tall and commanding trees, full of orchidaceous plants, bearing lovely and splendid flowers of hues the most varied and singular, and many other fine specimens of a smaller kind were continually seen. Day advanced, and we were still wandering without any prospect of finding our way, so completely bewildered was our poor guide. At length we reached a matted mangrove thicket, and after cutting a pass with our machetes for upwards of a mile, sometimes crawling on our hands and knees on the dank and fœtid swamp; at other times over the huge roots of the mangrove, which impeded our progress by their vast size, and their being twisted together in so many fantastical shapes; and again climbing over the top of some thick bush, which supported our weight by the interlacing of its branches, we discovered we were going wrong, and were obliged to retrace our weary steps, almost dropping with exhaustion.

We again struck out as near as we could guess in a north east direction, until we came to a high and solitary pine tree, which one of the Mosquito men climbed, and sang out, "Cásak wop, arwaller barrossa," (Go straight ahead, there's the Lagoon;) but even this cheering news had not much effect on us, we seemed spell-bound, so completely were we exhausted by our exertions, and there appeared every probability of our passing the night in the impurity of the unwholesome mangrove bush.

It being now nearly sunset, everything depended upon our vigorous exertions; so following the directions pointed out, we commenced cutting a pass, for we could not proceed a step without first clearing the bush, being surrounded with thickets,



or tall tiger grass, six, seven, and eight feet in height. Just as the sun sunk below the horizon, we contrived to reach the lagoon, about a mile from the place where we had left the dorey ; night fast approaching, and being quite exhausted, we found it utterly impossible to cut our way to it. After much hesitation, we agreed to go through the lagoon, and wade to our dorey, rather choosing to run the risk of alligators and sharks, of which there were plenty, than to remain in the filthy swamp all the night, tormented with myriads of flies. On jumping into the lagoon, the water just reached up to my chin, and in my wearied condition I could not have got on without the aid of the tallest Mosquitian. Skirting the extremity of the bush which extended some feet over the lagoon, we waded on, our guide first, and the Mosquito men close to me, each with a machete to defend himself in case of danger, till we reached our dorey ; this was a happy moment indeed ; we speedily got to Mac Millan's kay, but found no boat. Wearied and distressed with hunger, and the poor guide having nothing to give us but Indian corn and cocoa-nuts, we endeavoured to reach our companions on Half-Moon Kay. The wind and sea, however, being against us, and our strength totally gone, we were obliged to abandon the attempt after several unavailing efforts, and return to Mac Millan's for the night.

We slept on a couch of leaves, with logs of wood for our pillows, and the broad canopy of heaven for our covering ; towards morning I awoke cold and wretched, the east wind blowing keenly. Again I fell asleep, and on awaking, I found myself warm and comfortable, for the two faithful Mosquitians had taken off their own tournous in the night, seeing me shiver, and had carefully placed them over me, which I have no doubt saved me from a serious fit of illness ; such an act of genuine kindness speaks for itself. On fully awaking, I observed them both lying at my feet, sleeping soundly and peacefully. " William, Ben, get up ;" no sooner were the words out of my mouth, than they both sprung to their feet, William saying,

“Master, you no sick, please God.” “No, William, thank God, I am quite well; let us be off, and get some breakfast, for I am nearly starved.” “Me same, master,” replied he, “hungry too much.”

Bidding adieu to our poor guide, whose wounded arm was paining him excessively, and promising to send him some pork and other trifles in the afternoon, we departed; and on arriving at Half-Moon Kay, soon forgot our late mishaps in the kindness shewn by all in attending to our wants, and the sympathy they exhibited at our mischances; at the same time we did not forget our promise, the little dorey being soon sent off with a small supply to our friendly guide.

Bonacca, called by the Spaniards Guanaja, is about nine miles in length, and five or six miles in breadth in the broadest part; it is covered with high hills, producing much valuable timber, and in the rich valleys and fertile savannas are numerous fruit trees of various kinds. Along the water's edge, in many parts of the island are numbers of cocoa-nut trees, but few being in the interior, and they have no doubt been planted by the hands of man. One spot in particular, in the middle of the island, is called the cocoa-nut garden, and it is evident was formerly attended to with great care, for besides the graceful cocoa-nut trees, which in this particular place have grown to a wonderful height, there are many other fruit trees; and from the variety of flowers, and other evidences of taste, it was without doubt the favourite haunt of one who has long been gathered to his fathers.

Bonacca viewed from any part has a pleasing and interesting appearance, and though small, might be made of some importance, if the English were to establish themselves upon it. The woods abound with wild hogs of a very large size, and thousands of Indian rabbits; the trees are full of pigeons and parrots; and the lagoons and harbours are celebrated for an immense variety of fish, like most other lagoons in this part of the world; amongst the best species, are hawk's bill and green turtle, grouper, king-fish, baracouta, snapper, yellow and red

mouth grunts, rock-fish, parrot-fish, trunk-fish, old wife, drummer, butter-fish, &c. On a calm day quantities of fish may be easily caught with hook and line, by going towards the edges of the coral reefs in a dorey, casting out the anchor, and letting the plummet just touch the bottom, taking care to avoid the dark patches of coral, which may be plainly seen, though fathoms deep, the water being so transparent and varied in colour. This is a most agreeable occupation, particularly here, as the views all around are so exceedingly beautiful; the numerous kays, studded with the cocoa-nut tree, being a pleasing feature in the scene. Pursuing this sport, and looking over the sides of the dorey, we see with astonishment, numbers of the finny tribe swimming to and fro, in and out of holes in the coral reef, now darting with rapidity at our bait, or cautiously hovering about only to be taken at last. The splendid sea-fans growing at the bottom, expand themselves, and almost invite the beholder to grasp them, though far out of his reach, so seducing are they in appearance, and so deceiving is the depth of the water. In other places, large clusters of sponge can be seen, or the handsome sea-eggs inviting but to betray; altogether the scene is both novel and interesting in the extreme. Under the rock stones, on the reefs, round the kays, are plenty of large craw-fish,—conks, and wilks are found in all parts, and a species of guana, called illishle, is to be found in abundance on every kay.

From the north east part of the island to the south west, there is a constant succession of kays with reefs outside. There is a small channel at Half-Moon Kay; a deep but narrow one, round the south west kay, and others. From the prevalence of reefs, it would not be prudent for captains of vessels to be without a chart of the island; it has, I believe, been surveyed by H. M. schooner, Lark, and the chart is no doubt published.

The climate is acknowledged to be exceedingly good, and during the ravages of the cholera a few years ago, when the inhabitants of Truxillo suffered dreadfully, and the com-

mandant of that place sent many to Bonacca for the recovery of their health; they erected dwellings on Half-Moon Kay, and only three died. It is a singular fact, that the cholera morbus which was so fatal, was perfectly innocuous on the Mosquito Shore. On one side of that kingdom, at Chagres, St. Juan, and other places, it raged terribly; in the interior, beyond the limits of the Mosquito kingdom, it was equally bad; and at Truxillo it was fearful in the extreme. It extended as far as Lymas, where it remained stationary; and the Shore escaped the awful visitation.

When Black River was settled by the English, before the evacuation, which took place in 1778, by order of the British government, in consequence of an agreement with Spain, those who were seized with intermittent fever, were invariably despatched to Bonacca, and they generally returned improved in health and strength; it is therefore surprising, considering its salubrity, the richness of its soil, its woods and fisheries, and its adaptation to so many useful purposes, that it has never been settled by the English. By many traces, it is clear that it was formerly populated by Indians. In one part of the island, near Savanna Bight Kay, there is a very rich and fine savanna, with several fruit trees on it; and what is more singular, near this place a stone wall has been discovered, evidently by its shape and appearance, the work of uncivilized man. This wall runs along for some distance a few feet high, and here and there are fissures, or rude niches, made for the admission of peculiarly cut three-legged stone chairs, which, I suppose, must have been seats for their idols. Several places have been discovered cut out of the solid rock, representing chairs; and numerous articles of roughly burnt clay, in various fantastical devices, for holding liquids, have been found, as also broken English crockery and iron; and I have seen several curious things, in the possession of various people, which have been dug up, and are doubtless Indian manufacture. I understand the adjacent island, Roatan, exhibit yet more proofs of having been inhabited by an uncivilized race.



In the months of April and May, thousands of birds, called boobies and noddies, generally lay their eggs on the south west part of Half-Moon Kay, thus affording a most delicious provision for nearly two months.

The number of cocoa-nut trees is really incredible, so much so, that great advantage might be derived from making oil, which might be effected at a small expense, especially as living, after the first twelve months, would cost little or nothing but labour, allowing that time for the establishment of plantations on the main island for any sort of bread kind, as the soil is so well adapted for such a purpose. Plantains, which may be considered as the standard, thrive wonderfully; this, with keeping some hogs and fowls on a kay, and feeding them on the refuse of the cocoa-nut, &c. would, in a short period, shew the advantages to be reaped. A few good Spanish dogs for hunting the wild hog, two or three turtle nets, harpoons, hooks and lines, and fish-pots, are indispensable. On the island may also be grown coffee, cotton, tobacco, cacao, &c. During the greater part of the year plenty of fish and wild hogs can be caught, but when bad weather sets in, which is sometimes the case, little good can be done.

With respect to making oil, it takes about fourteen common sized nuts to make a quart, by the method in vogue at Roatan, &c.; but, by the introduction of the hydraulic press, I should say, a quart might be expressed from nine or ten, and with a great saving of labour.

The many uses to which the cocoa-nut tree and its fruit can be applied are pretty well known; suffice it to say, it may be considered as one of the most valuable productions which a bountiful Providence has lavished on tropical climates. At the present time the island abounds with wild hogs, they not having been hunted much lately. Caribs occasionally resort to Bonacca for the purpose of hunting these animals, but they have not been so frequently as in former years, thus the hogs have much increased. The only things that can be said to militate against the island and its kays are, firstly, the myriads



of bottle and horse-flies on the former, and mosquitos and sand-flies on the latter, which appear to deter people from settling; although it is evident, that when a place is covered with vegetation, these annoying insects must exist, and that as the land becomes cleared, the flies will gradually diminish. It is strange that there are three kays equally covered with trees and bush as the others, on which there are no mosquitos, and only a few sand-flies during calm weather; these kays are known as Sheen's, Savanna Bight, and Half-Moon. Another annoyance is the painful feeling which the eyes experience from the glare of the sun upon the hot and sparkling white sand. From March to June the kays are subject to the pest of whole armies of soldier-snails, creeping and crawling over every thing the moment the sun sets, and with such an indescribable noise as to surpass belief; the dead branches on the ground creak and break under the legion, as they advance, consuming all in their progress. They were a great nuisance to us, as we were obliged to hang up our hammocks pretty high.

There are a few large snakes in the island, but which are not poisonous; in truth, there are no dangerous snakes or venomous reptiles, except on some of the kays, on which may be found a species of galley-wasp, something like a lizard, which may always be known by its brown back, and its having no stripes; this creature's bite is very bad, but fortunately they are few in number. On the whole, Bonacca may be considered a fine island, and one on which any man could soon obtain the necessaries of life, and with energy, activity, and a strict determination to sobriety, even the luxuries, without fear of a bastille in his old age.

A few days after our wreck, a small schooner, the Christopher Scott, Boaden, master, anchored off Half-Moon Kay, having been piloted in by Mac Millan. After an interview with the captain, I offered him forty dollars to land us and our goods at Black River; he promised to give me an answer in an hour; in much less time we were astonished to see the sails

set, the anchor up, and the schooner sailing away; we fired guns, hoisted a flag, to no purpose—he disregarded our signals, and kept on his course. On this fresh misfortune, Mac Millan offered to lend me his only dorey, so that she might be sent to Truxillo for assistance; being small and leaky, she was unfit to contend with such a heavy sea as there generally is between Truxillo and Bonacca, but having no other resource, Mr. William Upton, the English sailor, and two Mosquito men set sail, and in two days returned in a large Carib creer (sailing boat), belonging to, and commanded by Captain Jack, which Mr. Upton had been fortunately able to engage for forty dollars, the poor Scotchman's dorey being inside, and for the use of which he refused compensation, saying, he delighted to serve a countryman; the only articles I could induce him to take, were two pieces of pork and a little tobacco. After loading the creer with as many goods as she could possibly stow, we set sail, the captain of the unfortunate Amity staying behind to get her off the reef, with assistance he had sent for from Truxillo. Being favoured with a good wind, we in about sixteen hours reached the main land, cast anchor off Sereboyer, and breakfasted with the Carib captain, John Bull, to our great satisfaction.

The Caribs behaved hospitably, bringing in cassada bread, syrup, tea-grass, and pork, and at night gave me the largest and finest hammock, and covered me with beautifully clean sheets; Captain Bull assuring me, with gravity all the time, that the house was mine and all within it, and that I might turn his wife out of doors if I liked. "I turn your wife out of doors? Are you serious?" "Si, Señor, para servir á usted," replied he, with imperturbable gravity. "Muchas gracias, Capitan Bull," I answered, finding it to be merely a Spanish compliment.

## CHAPTER V.

Departure from Sereboyer—Black River Bar—Columbus—Black River—Its Settlement by the English and Spanish—Grave Stone and Inscription—The Natives' account of Mac Gregor's Expedition—Appearance of Black River from the Sea—Soil—Fort Wellington—Temperature—Northers—Sea Breeze—Black River Bar—Lagoon—Fish—Fruit Trees—Alligators—Method of capturing by the Towckas Indians—Their timidity on Land—Capturing an Alligator—Rains—Seasons—Insects—Intermittent Fevers—Medicines requisite—Wreck of the Rose—Death of some Passengers—Causes.

ABOUT twelve P. M. the conch shell sounded, signifying the land wind had set in. On reaching the beach I found the surf rolling in with great violence; a dorey was launched, and we got as far as the third breaker, when she filled and went over; again we attempted, and with the same fate, but in deeper water, losing a paddle and two pigs, one of which was seen to be taken by a shark. On regaining the shore, I positively refused again to contend with the fretful element, without the two Mosquito men who were on board the creer, or Captain Bull, who at this moment came up. Once more we failed, through the cowardice of the Carib who was steering, and who, on the approach of a heavy breaker, jumped overboard and swam ashore; the dorey broached to, filled, and went over. In the next attempt, under the skilful steering of Captain Bull, we reached our craft—the anchor was quickly up, and away we sailed, the fine land wind sending us merrily over the curling waters. When we came near the bar of Black River, Captain Jack sung out to the man who had acted so dastardly, and who was steering, “Don't look behind

you ;” well indeed might he say so, for the huge and impetuous waves which followed our swiftly sailing creer, seemed uplifted for our destruction ; one broke on our stern quarter, nearly swamping us. “ Bale ! bale !” was the cry, and in a minute or two we were over the bar, and shortly had the pleasure of greeting all at the settlement of Fort Wellington, which is situated on the left bank of the lagoon, about two miles to the westward of Black River ; this lagoon is about 300 yards wide.

It has been well ascertained, that Columbus, on his fourth voyage from Spain, discovered the territory known as the Mosquito Shore, the isthmus of Darien, and coasts adjacent. Cape Gracias á Dios was the first point he made ; and there is a rather pleasing anecdote told respecting it, and although it is pretty well known, anything regarding that eminent man cannot be too often repeated, to prompt the vigorous to fresh exertions, and to encourage the weak :—Columbus had been many weeks without making land, his crew became dissatisfied, owing to the shortness of fresh water and provisions, and at length began openly to murmur. Columbus appeased them by calmly saying, “ If we do not make land in three days, I consent to give myself up to your resentment ; do with me then what you please.” His men agreed to the proposition, and a few hours before the period elapsed, the cheerful cry was raised, “ Land, O !” Columbus raising his hands and eyes to heaven, emphatically said, “ Gracias á Dios,” (Thanks to God) ; and the Cape has ever since been called by that name.

Black River, or as the Spaniards term it, La Crieva, is about 170 miles from Cape Gracias á Dios, between 70 and 80 miles from Truxillo, 60 from Bonacca, 80 from Roatan, and 20 leagues to the east of Cape Honduras, on the Spanish main ; and, with a favourable breeze, about three or four days sail from Balize, first making the west end of Roatan, and taking your departure thence at night, so as to fall in with Glover’s reef, &c. in the morning. It was formerly well settled by the English, who had their town on the same bank that is

now located. It was at that time called Mosquito Bank, and the whole of it was cleared and under cultivation, with the exception of some swampy bush at Benson's Creek.

The town began to rise rapidly, most of the inhabitants having their plantations made some distance up Black River, on its borders, the soil being well fitted for such purposes. All was going on prosperously; sugar works commenced; when the people were astounded to hear they were to leave their homes, and wander forth to distant countries; the British Government having agreed with Old Spain, that they should be removed. Since my residence on the coast, and during my various peregrinations, I have conversed with several who were born at Black River, and who remember with what sorrow and regret their parents were obliged to leave their houses and plantations.

On the English evacuating the place, the Spaniards took possession, built a fort, a church, and many houses, and all was seemingly going on well; but the antipathy which had been so long existing amongst the Mosquito people to the Spaniards, was much increased by daily intercourse, and by the cruelties committed by the latter, till at length the smothered vengeance of the natives broke out; they assembled under the command of General Tempest, the father of the present Lowry Robinson, and marched against the ill fated town. In the dead of night they silently paddled up a creek from Black River lagoon, and came into Black River some miles up, (the creek now being stopped up,) to deceive the soldiers stationed on a bluff on the eastern side of the bar; then quietly coming down the river, they turned up Benson Creek, and landed at the back of the settlement, stormed the fort and town, and slaughtered many of the inhabitants, so that a total dispersion ensued; and the Spaniards from that period have never had a footing in the country.

Since then the bush has again overgrown the bank, and as we slowly cleared away the ground, we discovered many relicts of the dead, and of times gone by; ruins of an old Spanish



church, with huge roots of trees growing through the brick-work, and numerous traces of houses, pits, &c. Whilst rambling one day in the woods, we struck out of the track and came upon a large flat surface, and on a close examination we found it to be a stone, with the following inscription :—

IN MEMORY OF  
**GEORGE HEWM, Esquire,**  
 FORMERLY OF NORTH LEITH,  
 MANY YEARS AN INHABITANT OF THIS PARISH,  
 WHO BREATHED HIS LAST ON THE 20TH APRIL, 1777,  
 AGED 54 YEARS,  
 DESERVEDLY REGRETTEED.

—  
 Time was I stood as thou dost stand,  
 And viewed the dead as thou dost me ;  
 'Ere long thoul't lay as low as I,  
 And others stand and gaze at thee.

These lines made a deep impression on our minds, occurring as they did in the depths of the silent and deserted wood, far from the busy haunts of man. The stone was raised almost breast high at one end, being forced up by the roots of a large tree, whose tendrils hung over it, as if weeping for the departed spirit. Saddened at the sight, we returned homewards, thinking no more of currassows and qualms.

The unhappy termination of the unfortunate expedition, sent out by Mac Gregor, is pretty well known. Poor fellows! we are sometimes put in mind of that sad affair by the Mosquito people, who remember the circumstance well. According to their statement, two large ships anchored about two miles to the N. W. of Black River Bar; in a short time several boats were sent on shore full of people, who were landed on the beach, with but few goods and little provision. By this time many of the natives arrived in the lagoon in pitpans, and as the people and goods were landed from the vessels, they were

transhipped to the pitpans, and paddled across the lagoon to the bank, on which the present settlement is founded. No sooner were all put on the beach, then away sailed the ships, leaving the misguided people to their fate. By the time they all gained the bank it was late at night, and they were obliged to remain till the morning, exposed to the heavy dews and annoying insects. Without shelter, without food, without proper means in a strange land, unused to the climate, paralysed with astonishment, and desolate, their sufferings were extreme. Several deaths occurred, and two or three were accidentally drowned in the lagoon. They all gave themselves up to despair, on finding their hopes blighted, and their prospects destroyed. This sad news however reached Balize, and a schooner was sent for them, and they were soon scattered far and near.

I believe it was in 1820, that the king of the Mosquito territory granted a large tract of land to Mac Gregor, which was known by the name of Poyais; but in consequence of his claiming to be cacique, against an express stipulation, he forfeited all right and title to a large expanse of country, now termed the Province Victoria; part of which has been purchased, and regranted by Robert Charles Frederic, the present king, to the Company to which I was engaged. The view from seaward on the approach to Black River is very fine, for though the general face of the country appears low, the Sugar-Loaf and other mountains a few miles in the interior, covered to their summits with verdure of the richest and most varied hue, is beautiful in the extreme—one mass of bush and trees; and so it is on a closer examination throughout the whole of the kingdom, except where patches of savanna and pine ridges intervene. Along the sea-beach to the westward of Black River Bar there are some small savannas, on which are numerous fruit trees, such as the crabou, sea-side grape, and white, red, and black cocoa plums. The beach varies in width from 50 to 200 feet, the bush running along in one continuous line. On penetrating through the bush about a quarter of a mile,

you arrive at a lagoon, which runs in the same direction as the line of coast for some miles, and on the opposite side of which stands the present settlement.

The land, from the commencement of the bush on the sea-beach to the lagoon, is considered of the finest quality for growing provisions ; and it is here that a large plantation has been formed to raise bread kind for the settlers. On the eastern side of Black River, along the coast, the soil is equally prolific, and a number of the natives have built their huts, and made small plantations in various places, nearly as far as Plantain River.

The settlement at Fort Wellington is surrounded with bush and tall trees, and, in places, with almost impenetrable thickets ; the bank on both sides the lagoon is encumbered with mangrove trees. The land at the back of the settlement is swampy in some parts, and during the rainy seasons much water accumulates. The climate is pretty equable, varying only throughout the year from 62° to 86° Fah., so that nothing need be apprehended from excessive heats, especially as during the greater part of the year it is tempered by the grateful sea breeze, and sometimes by the invigorating dry north wind.

The following is an account of the thermometer, &c. taken at Fort Wellington at noon, on each day throughout the year :

| Months.   | Average Temperature. | Prevailing Winds.                               | Prevailing Weather.                               |
|-----------|----------------------|---|---|
| January   | 66° occasionally     | 62° Northers                                    | Wet, sometimes however fine by being a dry north. |
| February  | 70° occasionally     | 66° Northers                                    | Ditto ditto.                                      |
| March     | 70° to 74°           | Unsettled — Sea breezes & north-easters prevail | Dry.  |
| April     | 74° to 76°           | North-easters and sea breezes                   | Dry.  |
| May       | 78°                  | Strong sea breezes                              | Dry.  |
| June      | 78° to 82°           | Ditto   | Dry till about 17th.                              |
| July      | 82°                  | Ditto   | Wet.  |
| August    | 84° to 86°           | Light variable airs or calms                    | Dry.  |
| September | 84° to 86°           | Ditto ditto                                     | Dry.  |

| Months.   | Average Temperature.           | Prevailing Winds.  | Prevailing Weather.                         |
|-----------|--------------------------------|--|---|
| October.. | 78° .....                      | Sea breezes, sometimes a light north about the middle of the month, at other times a wet north | Partially dry or wet according to the wind. |
| November  | 72° at times less..            | Northers .....   | Wet, sometimes fine by being a dry north.   |
| December  | 66° occasionally as low as 62° | Northers .....   | Wet.  |

During the period of the norths, the coast is exceedingly dangerous for vessels, as the wind blows with inconceivable fury; the only chance for escape would be to slip and run for Cape Gracias á Dios. The approach of a norther may in general be known by certain signs; its continuance for a few hours would inevitably lead to the destruction of any ship near the coast. The sea generally at this period has a wonderful refluxion, or drawback; it is truly magnificent to view the wild surf raging and rolling till its spite is vented on the stolid beach. During the months of August and September,

“ The skies are clear,  
And the sea charmed into a calm so still  
That not a wrinkle ruffles her smooth face.”

DRYDEN.

When the wild northers terminate, and the sea breeze again blows, the effect on the human frame, and indeed on every thing around, is plainly perceptible. All nature partakes of its influence, and few can tell the enjoyment experienced by a man who has been crouching round a fire in a cold wet north, as he eagerly rushes out to enjoy the health giving breeze.

One day, after a north wind, I determined to ride along the beach to Plantain River; before I reached half way, the fever caught me, and dismounting, I crawled in great pain for a considerable distance, till I came to a Mosquito-hut, on entering which I observed several men and women; addressing one, I said, “ Ouplee, ouree polly I doukser,” (Friend, I have the fever,) and threw myself down on the sand. I fell into a quiet delirium, which the affectionate creatures observing, they lifted me up, placed their tournous under me, covered me over, and tended me with the greatest care—one old woman singing,

“how sorry she was for poor white man—no wife—no mother—no father,” &c. I remained for a day and a half very ill, and then felt myself a little easier. They gave me some hot sugar-cane liquor, which threw me into a violent perspiration, and in a few hours I was well enough to proceed home; the kind natives conveying me in their pitpan, leaving a boy to catch the horse, and bring it me next day.

The bar at Black River is at times dangerous, owing to the heavy seas which break on it. In dry weather, and after a continuance of the sea breeze, the main channel becomes shallowed, sometimes not more than five or six feet deep, it being filled up by sand, trunks of trees, &c., brought down from the interior by the river, and the current not being then sufficiently strong to carry them out to sea; but in the north time, the floods are so strong, and the reflux of the sea so great, that every obstacle is cleared away, and the channel again becomes from eight to nine feet deep. The lagoon varies in depth from one and a half to three fathoms, and this depth also continues up the river for some distance. The lagoon abounds with fish of great variety, such as tuber, sheephead, stone-bass, snook, callipever, mullett, snapper, guard-fish, sun-fish, topham, and numerous others, and in the dry seasons the natives can always obtain plenty. In the wet seasons, owing to the immense quantities of loose soil and vegetable matter brought down the river by the floods, the water of the lagoon becomes thick, so that the natives cannot see to strike the fish, and they will not then take the hook. Black River has several species of fish; amongst them are tuber, mountain mullet, walper-sikser, billum, &c. Rivers do not in general abound with fish in the same variety and numbers as lagoons, bays, &c. Great precaution ought to be observed in the use of fish, especially when the moon is at or near the full, when they must be eaten perfectly fresh. I know by experience how soon fish becomes unfit for use. Two or three times the natives have come in after hauling the seine at twelve o'clock at night; I have had each fish cut open, cleaned, salted, and separately



hung over a line, and well protected from the moon's rays, and yet in the morning they have been perfectly unfit for food, the moon having so much greater power here than in England; the same remark applies to pork when killed at the full. I have been told that if a mahogany tree is fallen at the full, it will split, as if rent asunder by some external force.

The sea coast, on calm mornings, abounds with fish, such as salt water snook, carvalho, grunts, drummers, baracouta, Spanish mackerel, topham, June-fish, and others; and during the period of the "wis tarra," (great calm,) in the months of August and September, the natives and Caribs catch and strike great quantities.

The woods are full of game, and by the employment of the natives as hunters, for they do not often hunt singly, your table is in general amply provided, except in very wet months, when the natives will not hire, for they do not like hunting in the rain. The average pay of a Mosquito hunter is from seven to eight dollars per month, with an allowance of fifty plantains as bread kind per week, or seven quarts of flour, and four pounds of salt pork, or ten or twelve pounds of fresh meat, although they much prefer the fat salt pork.

On Fort Wellington Bank there are some cocoa-nut trees in bearing state, and a variety of fruit trees formerly planted and tended with care, but now growing wildly and luxuriantly—the grateful papahs, cachews, Spanish plum, limes, crabous, and supers; and in the depths of the wood, hog-plums, monkey and bob-apples, and crabous abound, affording subsistence to the numerous creatures which inhabit it. The beautiful guinea-grass also thrives well, giving a pleasing appearance to the scene, and affording a rich subsistence to the horned cattle, &c. At the mouth of the river, and in fact in all the rivers and lagoons, numbers of alligators may be observed on the banks like logs of wood, at times impregnating the air with a musky scent, which proceeds from the glands under the legs, or floating along the surface of the water, watching for their prey.

The female alligator lays many eggs in the sand, and leaves them to be quickened into life by the rays of the sun—all natural ties are extinct, for the moment the young ones are enabled to crawl into the river, the old ones devour them. Many of the natives eat the flesh of the alligator, and pronounce it good; the gall is very poisonous and must be extracted with care. The eggs are considered nutritious, though the musky flavour is abominable. A Towckas Indian, when he sees an alligator near the banks of the river, will boldly swim under water, carrying a native-manufactured rope with a noose in it, until he reaches the creature; he will then dexterously affix the noose to its leg, his companions at the same moment, having hold of the other end of the rope, pull it vigorously, and the alligator is speedily drawn over and despatched. Many stories are told of their rapacity and cunning. I have been several times within a few yards of them, and found them timid, for on shouting out, they would rise from their recumbent position, and awkwardly flounder into the water.

Dampier says, that when in the Bay of Campeachy, as he passed through a swamp, he stumbled over an alligator. He called loudly for assistance, but his companions ran away. On recovering himself, he fell over another, and again over a third, but he was not molested.

One afternoon we fixed the intestines of a warrie to a large shark hook, to which we attached a strong rope, and secured it to the stump of a tree close to the water's edge. In the middle of the night hearing a terrible floundering, we hastened to the bank, when we found a large alligator fairly hooked. We contrived to draw him near the shore, but as his efforts to escape were still very powerful, we fired several balls at him, and despatched him. Next morning the head was dis-severed, and held up in terrorem to others congregating on the point.

The rains here are by no means like those we experience in England. Here the rains, or rather floods of water, descend

with such violence as to overflow the low lands in a short space of time, causing the rivers to rise many feet in a few hours. The rains make the only distinction of seasons. The spring rain as it is called, generally commences about the middle of June, and lasts six weeks; the autumnal rain, which is by far the heaviest, takes place about the latter end of October, and continues till the beginning of March, unless a dry north happens to blow, which is exceedingly pleasant and healthful. The trees are green the whole year round; they have no cold or frost to nip their tender buds and shoots. I have observed some species, such as the wild fig-tree, which drop their leaves all at once, and in four or five days they are completely clothed again.

The most annoying thing to a new comer are the insects, which are a source of great torment, for wherever there is bush, there will of course be flies of some sort. On first arriving at Fort Wellington, I suffered much from the attacks of the mosquitos, but after a residence of some months, and as the land became cleared, they were much less in number, and I became less impatient of their abominable humming and sharp bites. On calm days, or in a light north, we are visited by sand flies, which in my opinion are a far greater pest than anything else; in general however, these little insects are only found in or near the sea beach. In some parts of the country a species of flea infests the earth; and as in some places they are in great quantities, breeding in the soil, to fall in with them is purgatory. A kind of large red ant, called wee-wee powney, is often met with by the hunter. They are always seen carrying a large leaf over their heads as if to shade themselves from the sun. The order and regularity they observe in their movements are wonderful. Far as the eye can reach they are discovered, marching straight along with their tiny parasols waving in the breeze. They are in immense numbers, and their instinct is most surprising. It behoves the settler to use every means to get rid of them, by tracing their nests and destroying them with gunpowder, as they are very destructive,

and will commit great injury to the cassada plantations. Another species called marching legion, are large and black, they appear in such numbers as to excite the greatest astonishment; nothing escapes them in their road, every blade of grass and creeping thing are consumed as they are fallen in with; indeed their visits may sometimes be considered in the light of a blessing than otherwise. I have seen them in the morning, and again the next day, marching over the beaten track, and there appeared no diminution in their numbers.

Notwithstanding that there are venomous reptiles, sand-flies, mosquitos, snakes, alligators, &c. the natives travel through the woods and through swamps without dread, and the Caribs go considerable distances into the bush to attend to their plantations; as to mosquitos there are none in cleared places in the day time; it is only at night they are troublesome, and even then, by proper attention to mosquito curtains, their stings may be avoided. The alligator recedes from the approach of man; during the whole time I was in the country I had no fear of any kind, and after a man has been located a month or so, he is divested of all alarm, and will think no more of alligators and other bugbears, than he does of the eels in the river Thames. I have slept on the sandy bays in Black River, under a tarpaulin frequently, and although alligators frequented the same bank, I have slept soundly, when I could contrive to get under my pavilion, without intrusion from the mosquitos. During my stay in this province, I felt as secure as ever I did in London, with all its police; here the mind is not shocked by the diabolical deeds often heard of in Great Britain—here a man is safe, for the natives respect the English—they are mild and peaceable—they want little, for with a little labour they obtain plenty—nature is their handmaid, ever ready to lavish her fruits. A man with common prudence may surround himself with all he can require; if he is temperate, he will live—if he fills himself with alcohol, he will die. The inhabitants of hot countries, as well as those who but remain there for awhile, are rather directed by nature to the use of cooling

drinks, and of those aromatic fruits which are there matured by the heat of the sun, enjoy the open day and refreshing sea breeze, with a light coat and straw hat, put on a twilled red frock in the evening, shut out the land wind, do not expose themselves to the dews, rise with the sun, wear flannel next the skin, use moderate exercise, avoid wet feet until acclimatized; and by an adherence to these rules, a man may hope to enjoy the first and greatest blessing—good health.

Intermittent fevers appear to trouble Europeans, and although not dangerous, they are very debilitating. A change of air for a short time, with a few grains of sulphate of quinine each day, after a course of opening medicine, will generally effect a cure. Those who have been free livers, or who have exposed themselves too much to the dews, &c., will suffer extremely, as the intermittent fever then terminates in dropsy. River fevers also prevail, but a change of air will invariably do good. Diarrhœa, flatulency, and other common diseases are to be met with; but they have no dangerous maladies that ever I have heard of, which in some places carry off people almost without warning.

I subjoin a list of medicines necessary for persons sojourning to the Mosquito Shore, and with a proper book of directions, and a good work, such as Thomas' Practice of Medicine, little need be apprehended.

|                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| *Calomel                  | Compound Spirits Lavender |
| *Epsom Salts              | *Senna                    |
| *Magnesia                 | Æther                     |
| Tincture of Rhubarb       | *Rhubarb Powder           |
| *Laudanum                 | *Jalap                    |
| Opium                     | *Ipecacuhana              |
| Spirits of Camphor        | Sweet Spirits of Nitre    |
| Spirits of Hartshorn      | *Compound Extr. Colocynth |
| *Opodeldoc                | Red Precipitate           |
| Huxham's Tincture of Bark | *Essence of Peppermint    |
| *Quinine                  | *Dover's Powders          |



|                           |                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Alum                      | *Tartaric Acid         |
| *Cream of Tartar          | *Carbonate of Soda     |
| Flour of Sulphur          | Spermaceti Ointment    |
| Blue Stone                | *Basilicon             |
| *Tartar Emetic            | Goulard Water          |
| Aromatic Confection       | Savine Ointment        |
| Spirits of Ginger         | Sago                   |
| Sulphuric Æther           | Pearl Barley           |
| Tincture of Gentian       | Oatmeal                |
| Muriated Tincture of Iron | *Cold drawn Castor Oil |
| Oil of Turpentine         | *Blue Pills            |
| Syringes                  | *Worm Medicines        |
| Enema                     | Medicines for Children |
| Camomile Flowers          | Medicine Spoon         |
| Creosote                  | Spatula                |
| Blister Salve             | Scales and Weights     |
| Cantharides               | Pestle and Mortar      |
| Linseed and Rye Meal      | Strapping              |
| *Powdered Jamaica Ginger  | Acids for trying Gold  |
| Lint                      |                        |

Those marked thus \* are most commonly in use.

All medicines subject to decay, should have glass stopper bottles. Ointments, oatmeal, &c. to be well secured with bladder and leather over the corks.

There are other medicines that will of course be found useful and necessary, and some of the above might even be dispensed with ; but during my residence on the Mosquito Shore, those here enumerated only came under my notice for general use.

In most undertakings for colonizing a foreign shore, the first settlers have to contend with unforeseen difficulties. It is clear that the inexperience inseparable from the exploration of a new tract, may be the cause of many misfortunes. Thus it was with us; we were the pioneers, and suffered many privations ; and although the Company in London may have completed their plans with judgment, we had to witness the ravages of death at Black River, among those who came out by the Rose,

in February, 1841 ; yet I believe every precaution had been adopted by the Company to ensure the health and comfort of the passengers.

I have before stated, that we sailed from Gravesend in the *Rose*, in 1839, for Cape Gracias á Dios ; this vessel was to have gone from thence in ballast to Cuba, there to take in copper ore for England, and return from England again to us with further supplies, as we had not more than sufficient for six months ; and she was to have continued her voyages out and home. Unfortunately our superintendent, instead of sending this vessel home by the way of Cuba, freighted her with mahogany for England. The charter party was so framed, that no day was fixed for sailing, nor any port assigned as her destination ; hence she had to wait for orders at one port, and thence be despatched to another ; nor did she ultimately arrive at London, until thirteen months after her departure from England. Every thing was thus thrown into disorder, the Company in London being ignorant of the proceedings of their superintendent, in whom full powers were vested, while we were in daily expectation of fresh supplies. Our superintendent was expected to have had sufficient experience, but to his experience we were little indebted, and thus, through mismanagement, we were exposed to disease and difficulties. Much of the merchandize brought out in the *Rose*, was, for the most part, ill adapted to an uncultivated country, or the wants of its inhabitants, and we were thrown into despondency when disappointed of supplies from England : we found all the useful goods gone in payment for labour and the provisions of the country, our own provisions having been expended. Ten acres of land had been cleared, four acres planted with cassada, which turned out the bitter sort ; two large and three smaller houses had been erected for the expected emigrants, but when the Caribs and natives found we had nothing left to exchange for their labour, they refused to work. Our superintendent had obtained some supplies from Truxillo and Balize, and others would have come, if they had been ordered by him ;

this was neglected; and thus, instead of Fort Wellington being a settlement, and a hostelry for new comers, it was completely disorganized, and with barely the necessaries of life. In November, 1840, our superintendent received his recall, and Mr. William Upton, who had been previously located at the Cape, was appointed *pro. tem.*; but although enjoined to prepare houses for the expected visiters, we had not the means of doing so.

“ If to do were as easy as to know what to do,”

we should have been prepared.

In February, 1841, the brig *Rose* appeared off Black River, and joyfully was she welcomed; we saw relief at hand, our spirits revived, and, roused into action, we prepared for the reception of our guests, and promised ourselves much happiness, but

“ All things that we ordained festival,  
Turn from their office to black funeral.”

The brig was munificently freighted with every necessary of life, pork; beef, hams, flour, wines, spirits, ale, porter, tea, sugar, rice, &c. &c. She brought out a Mr. W. Houghton, as superintendent, and thirty-seven English and Spanish passengers. She was filled with provisions, goods, sheep, hogs, goats, dogs, turkeys, ducks, fowls, &c.; the condition of the vessel was however so bad, that one of the Company's servants sent on board from Fort Wellington, was taken ill a few hours afterwards, and refused to sleep in the berth prepared for him below; and he and another person declared they could smell the effluvia from the brig some time before they got to her.

Disease and death seem to have been attendant on the passengers of this fated vessel, and the very elements to have joined in the work of destruction, as if the ship and its freight were doomed. The vessel was lying some distance from the shore, and before the goods and all the passengers

were landed, the gathering clouds indicated a storm. The threatening north wind commenced in puffs, increasing momentarily, until its furious character placed the brig in imminent peril; its wrath increased, and she contended in vain—the raging waters tossed her to and fro, and she became unmanageable; the destiny of the ship was but too apparent—the arm of man was useless—no earthly power could contend with the mighty waters; as a cockle-shell she was cast on the shore, a plaything for the roaring surge—the waters would recede from her, and then again lash, foam, and overwhelm her; again receding, and again overwhelming—carrying her further and further in shore, until she was finally imbedded in the sand, beyond their influence. When the wrath of the storm was spent, and the wind hushed, and the waters calmed, the natives and Caribs, as well as ourselves, viewed with astonishment and regret the poor brig, thrown nearly on her beam ends within ten yards from the beach; to-day useless lumber—yesterday in all her glory; at the same time we heartily rejoiced to find that not a person was injured. The brig had the character of great strength in her build, and she well sustained it, for hardly a plank was started. As it was absolutely impossible to float her again, we got out the goods and stores, and set her on fire, to obtain the copper and other fastenings. The loss of the *Rose* was only the loss of money, but there she lay, while disease was triumphing over those who had escaped the destruction to which she was doomed. The cup of bitterness was not yet filled: in a few short weeks eight of the passengers were laid in their graves. Solomon says, “Boast not thyself of to-morrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.”

Mr. Houghton, a fine young man, died within five weeks, his death being occasioned by over anxiety, exertion, and exposure to the sun; with deep anguish did we witness his premature end, and read the beautiful funeral service over this promising young gentleman. Another followed,—another,—and another, until eight had gone to their final rest. The others fled, panic stricken, some viâ Truxillo to England, some

to Roatan, &c. The typhus fever, a disorder never known in the country, attacked some of those who came by the *Rose*, but none others; and it is evident that the seeds of that disorder were sown in the vessel. Some of the passengers suffered from intermittent fever, brought on, in a great measure, by their own imprudence. Most of them were poor, not having the means of subsistence even for a short period, unused to the labour required in such climates, without goods wherewith to hire the natives to labour for them, and perfectly unacquainted with all they should know.

When the vessel arrived off Sereboyer, a Carib town, about thirty miles to the westward of Black River, two of the passengers determined, in preference, to proceed along the sea-beach; taking off their shoes and stockings, they walked bare legged, exposed to the driving sand, the salt water, and the rays of the sun: on arriving at another Carib town, horses were procured for them, but so painful had their legs become, they could not ride, and were then obliged to walk the remaining distance to Fort Wellington in great suffering. They were both seized with typhus fever—in a few days one died; the other happily recovered. Amongst the others who died, were two aged people, one young woman shortly after child-birth, a young girl aged about 15 or 16, from exposure to the sun, and over exertion in attending on her friends, one child, and two infants. Many of those who came by the *Rose*, ought not to have left their homes, being perfectly unfitted for a foreign shore, and expecting they were to enjoy the necessaries of life without exertion on their parts.

I attributed these misfortunes to inexperience and mismanagement. If the *Rose* had been sent to Cuba, she might not have been sixteen months away; if so much live stock and additional passengers, seven Spaniards, had not been taken on board by Mr. Houghton, at the Grand Canaries, the vessel might have arrived clean. (Another vessel was also freighted from the Grand Canaries, with live stock, &c. for Black River, but never arrived.) If sweet cassada had been sown, bitter



would not have been reaped. If attention had been paid to the Company's orders by their superintendent, plantations and houses would have been ready in proper time. If our vessel had been freighted wholly with suitable goods, much more work would have been done ; and if all the Company's servants had done their duty, much distress would have been prevented.

If it be asked, what has all this to do with those who purchase this book of information respecting the country ? I reply, that a record of the failure, and its causes, may be the most effectual warning to others ; and it may especially serve to shew that it is useless for persons, without discrimination, judgment, perseverance, and sufficient means, to leave their homes for this country.

A short time after this occurrence, a young gentleman, Mr. B——, arrived at Black River, with two servants. He purchased, in London, some few thousands of acres, and he brought with him money and goods. After staying with us at Fort Wellington some time, he formed his opinion with judgment, made himself acquainted with all things necessary, and then took possession of his land, situated a few miles up on the eastern side of Black River. Here, in the midst of the bush, he commenced clearing, planting, and building, employing the Caribs and natives for this purpose. This young gentleman who had been brought up to one of the learned professions, adopted this life, and he assured me that he found great improvement in his health, that he was perfectly satisfied at the change, and should sit down contented. Many a pleasant day did I spend with him, and his kindness to me at various times, and on my departure from Black River, I shall ever remember with gratitude. When I left, he was still progressing in his work. This gentleman then from the gay city, places himself in the woods on the Mosquito Shore, unused to the mode of life, not driven by necessity, but led by choice ; and I have, since my arrival in London, heard that he had gone far into the interior, to gain a proper knowledge of the country, and for other purposes. From this will be inferred, that capital, judg-

ment, and discretion, are required; and that at present the Mosquito Shore is not the place for a poor man to resort to, but that any person who does so, may be assured of his personal safety.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

**Inhabitants of the Mosquito Shore—The Sambos—How descended—Beardless Countenances—Features—Love of Liquor—The Good Spirit—The Evil Spirit—Curious Law—Polygamy—The Small Pox—Other Diseases—Absence of Cripples—Native Doctors—Women—Children—Girls, when Married—Parturition—Eating Sand—Dexterity of the Sambos—Their Houses—Songs—Native Song—Jews' Harp, well played by the Natives—Summary Punishment of a Murderer—Singular fact relative to Patook—General Mettison—Poyer Indians—Afraid of the Sambos—Cruel Orders—Freedom—Description of the Poyers—Character—Productions—An old Tale about the Indians—Wild Indians—Description of one—The Seco Indians—The Towckas Indians—Description—Principal Residence—Remnant—Dexterity—The Seco River—Sarsaparilla collected by the Indians.**

**THE** inhabitants of the Mosquito Shore are divided into three distinct classes; the origin of one class, the Sambos, is involved in obscurity. The Sambos, or Mosquitians, inhabit the sea coast, and the savannas inland, as far west as Black River. The aboriginal Indians are divided into many different tribes, and reside in the interior. The Caribs also dwell on the sea coast, their first town, Cape Town, being a few miles to the westward of Black River. Each class is governed by their own appointed chiefs, such as generals, admirals, colonels, and captains, the king having full power and dominion over the whole. The Sambos are supposed to be the descendants of the aboriginal Indians and negros from the Sambo country, from the circumstance of a slave ship having been wrecked many years ago, from which several negros escaped, and, intermarrying

with the Indians, became very numerous and warlike, and have always maintained their liberty and independence ; and it is an undoubted fact, that they never submitted to any other authority than that of the English, for whom they have always entertained great affection.

The difference between the Sambos and the Indians is very striking : the Sambos are of all shades, from the copper colour of the Indian, to the dark hue of the negro, their hair being more or less woolly, the nearer they approach the latter. Their beardless countenances, which they seem greatly to value, are remarkable. They are in general well proportioned and active, and are more capable of enduring privations than undergoing the fatigue of hard labour. Their features are regular and pleasing, and their complexions and skin much improved, in their ideas, by the constant and liberal use of hone and other oils, with which they rub themselves. They ornament their faces by laying on large daubs of red or black paint. They have various sorts of vegetable dyes, such as coopene, howlaler, tomarin, &c. Their fondness for liquor is excessive, and from this they suffer great calamities, for having once begun to drink their mushla, (when the English fire-water, which they prefer, cannot be got,) they go on till they fall down in a helpless state of intoxication, and lie exposed to the heavy dews or pouring rain ; their bodies are wasted by fearful disorders, which eventually carry them off ; this is one cause of the gradual decrease of the population. The few who abstain from the use of spirituous liquors and mushla, reap their reward in a long life of health and vigour.

They do not appear to have any idea of a Supreme Being, but many who have at various times been to Balize, know the meaning of God, and often say, " Please God, so and so ;" or if they wish to be implicitly believed, they will gravely say, " God swear." They have belief in an evil spirit, whom they term Oulasser, and of whom they are in much fear, and after sun-set a Sambo will not venture out alone, lest the Oulasser should carry him away. I have repeatedly spoken to them on

the subject ; their reply is always the same, " You christian, Debil praid—me no christian—Debil must do me bad : " and their ideas do not at all alter, even if they have been in the employ of the English for years. They have also much dread of a water ghost, whom they call Leewire.

According to a curious law, if a man commits adultery, the injured husband instantly demands payment, and shoots a beeve, takes a horse, or some such thing, no matter to whom it belongs ; and the owner has to obtain the amount he values his property at from the adulterer, or from the chief of the district ; the latter taking care to be compensated for his trouble, in the same manner as the king, by taking double or treble the amount from the offender. The men are naturally apathetic and indolent, when not excited by liquor, hunting, or fishing, and as they have no motives of morality to hinder them from indulging their desires, we need not wonder that chastity is not considered a virtue. Polygamy is common amongst them, the king setting the example by the number of his wives, and appearing to be of the same opinion as Lancelot, " Alas ! fifteen wives is nothing ! " The young wives are always subservient to the first one.

Some years back the small-pox carried off great numbers, but latterly they have escaped this visitation. It appears that this country was once thickly populated, and that it was to this awful malady, and not to internal wars, the reduction of their numbers is attributable. The destructiveness of the small-pox to Indians, in many parts of the world, is a matter of notoriety. The natives appear subject to fevers, not however of a dangerous character. Dysentery, diarrhœa, consumption, and inflammatory affections of the bowels are very frequent, as may be expected, considering the quantities of fruit and vegetable substances, and the large portions of the bitter cassada and mushla they indulge in. The measles at times break out in a village, nearly all the young children being attacked within a few days of each other, and it is sometimes fatal. A disease of the eyes, called un-kri-bi-kun, is also prevalent ;



it does not produce actual blindness, but the pain is very great, and some suffer severely, not being able to endure the light. It is not known to what this partial blindness is attributable, but the white people escape this visitation. The natives are subject to the tooth-ache, from the habitual use of the sugar-cane, but their teeth are white without the aid of the chew-stick,\* which grows in the province; the natives however are ignorant of its possessing any virtues. The children suffer badly from worms, their abdomens at times being swollen to an enormous size. This must arise from the daily use of ripe plantains, bananas, and other things roasted, and made into a kind of mushla which they drink, and from the absence or insufficient use of salt. The Sambos, when they cannot get salt from the English, boil sea-water, and extract the salt, but they obtain very little, although they bestow great labour upon it. The native doctors have no method whatever of curing any positive disease; their ridiculous customs, in most instances, destroy all the benefit their roots and herbs might otherwise produce. The sookeahs are looked upon with much regard and affection, and whatever they direct, is invariably performed with the most surprising exactitude. I have known the poor ignorant creatures, on the advice of a sookeah, remain on the sea-beach exposed to all weathers for two, three, and four days, rubbing their bodies with blood, abstaining from many articles of necessary food, and all to cure some slight pain. The absence of cripples and idiots is very remarkable. Humboldt attributes the fact of the inhabitants of warmer climates being straighter and better formed than those of colder regions, to the influence of light and heat.

Syphilitic affections now prevail to some extent amongst the natives. There is little doubt that as the people become more acquainted with the English settlers, their superstitious observances and notions will gradually diminish; and if education

---

\* The chew-stick is used by the negros in the West India Islands, to whiten and preserve their teeth.



be extended to the rising generations, will in time be forgotten. The king and a few of his chiefs have done a good deal to destroy the influence of the sookeahs, directing the people, in cases of sickness, to apply to Englishmen, who would do them good; and many times they have been to the settlement at Fort Wellington, begging for "Englis seker," (English physic,) asking what directions they were to follow, which they would implicitly obey. Several bad cases have occurred, which defied the skill of the sookeahs, but which the English have cured without much trouble.

The Sambo women when young, and before hard labour and precarious living alter them, are frequently handsome and well proportioned. The children are very interesting, and the nearer the child is in blood to the Indians, the handsomer and clearer becomes the colour of their skin; the features, however, being more pleasing, the closer the child approaches to the Sambo. Ugly children are rarely to be found, and cripples never; hence it is to be feared that they pursue that horrible custom of destroying deformed children at their birth; they are very reserved when talking of such matters, and the truth can seldom be obtained. I employed one man who had a club-foot, but I never heard by what fortunate accident his life was spared.

The girls are taken for wives at a very tender age, sometimes betrothed from their birth, in this manner:—the parent takes care of the child till she is twelve or thirteen years old, the affianced husband making presents of cloth, beads, game, fish, and other things as payment, till he claims her; and this claim is never refused, or the parents would have to repay, perhaps, two or three times more than the value of the presents. At the time of parturition, the women go into a hut prepared for them in the silent recesses of the woods, where they remain during two moons, secluded from every eye, save one of the family. After this they are considered purified, and are again permitted to mingle with their friends. Whilst the woman is so confined to the hut, no one is allowed to pass to

windward, not even the sookeahs ; for it is imagined, that a person by so doing would intercept the wind, and thus, that the mother and child having their breath taken from them, would cease to exist ; and if either should die, the death must be paid for, and payment is never refused.

The Sambo girls have a custom of eating charcoal and sand. I have seen several busily employed digging deep in the sand, to obtain it fresh and moist, and they have appeared to enjoy it with great gusto. They put on their heads a powdered vegetable substance ; this, with the oil on their bodies, causes a disagreeable odour, especially when warmed by dancing or labour.

The Sambos manage their pitpans with great skill in the rapid rivers, as also their doreys at sea, and, being all dexterous swimmers, if the dorey upsets, one will swim and collect the paddles, while the others turn her over and bale her out ; not losing any of their property, for they take the precaution of fastening their tournous, patakees,\* and other little articles to the sides of their craft. An Englishman need be under little apprehension, when sailing in a dorey with a crew of Sambos, as in case of any accident, by being capsized at sea, or among the breakers when beaching, they will save his life if possible, as it is a generally received opinion with them, that if they suffer an Englishman to be drowned, they will surely be hung by the king. Doreys built of cedar, are liable to split from stem to stern on beaching, even although protected by knees, but they do not take the worm so much as mahogany doreys, which, if kept in the water for a short time, will soon be spoilt ; mahogany doreys however do not split. Doreys made from the tuberosa for sea-service, are decidedly the best, and are used by the Caribs.

The Sambos count with their fingers and toes, reckon their days by sleeps, and months by moons. Their dwellings are

---

\* A kind of basket made from reed, by the Caribs, and so arranged, that the water will not for a long time penetrate into it.

quickly made; they have no division in their huts, but sleep on crickeries, which are formed of posts four or five feet high, driven into the ground, pieces of split bamboo being laid on the top; but sometimes they suspend hammocks between the posts. A few huts are built near each other, forming a village. Their whole household property consists of a few iron pots, wooden bowls, spoons and stools, calabashes and gourds for water, a few small oushners, striking staffs, harpoons, and other trifling things; with here and there a gun, and some rudely shaped moccassins hanging up, and generally a few bunches of plantains or bananas tied to the ridge pole. Some of these people are clever in making maho ropes and rope hammocks, lances, bows and arrows, harpoons, and trimming doreys and pitpans. They are remarkable for their dexterity and success in hunting and fishing, by which they can subsist in plenty, where others less adroit would perish with hunger. The women are remarkably attached to small red, white, blue, and black beads, from which they form some curious necklaces.

The songs of this people are made on the inspiration of the moment, on the occasion of any particularly good or bad news; and it is at times affecting to hear a mother calling for her departed child; even the unvaried and monotonous chaunt has a charm for them, and the men will sit down and quietly listen to all the fond names which a doating mother will lavish on the child, who will, alas! never return to her. I was once much affected; for the poor woman seemed as if her whole heart and soul were centered in the child who had gone. Her surviving offspring were forgotten, in her sorrow for the lost one. The paroxysms of their grief are often so violent, that if not prevented, they would hang themselves on the first tree.

The following are the words of a song, and emanating from the wild, rude, and uncultivated heart of a savage:—

“Keker miren náne, warwar páser yamne krouekan. Coope nárer mi koolkun I doukser. Dear máne kuker cle wol proue. I sabbeáne wal moonter mopparra. Keker misére yapte winegan. Koker sombolo barnar lippun, lippun, lippunke. Koo-

lunker punater bin biwegan. Coope nárer tánes I doukser. Coope nárer mi koolkun I doukser."

It may thus be rendered :—

"Dear girl, I am going far from thee. When shall we meet again to wander together on the sea side? I feel the sweet sea breeze blow its welcome on my cheek. I hear the distant rolling of the mournful thunder. I see the lightning flashing on the mountain's top, and illumining all things below, but thou art not near me. My heart is sad and sorrowful; farewell! dear girl, without thee I am desolate."

This country is laid down in the old Spanish charts, as belonging to the province of Yucatan, and many of our old English voyagers speak of the regard and reverence these Indians had for the English, and of their willingness at all times to fight against their mutual enemies, the Spaniards; witness Dampier, Falconer, Frobisher, and a host of others.

The natives are remarkably attached to the Jews'-harp, and play extremely well upon it. They have but few tunes, and those are invariably played on particular occasions; such as leaving home, or returning to it, or on the death of any relative. At other times, when assembled together at night, one will awake, and play as he lies on his back, for the entertainment of his companions. I have often listened with very great pleasure and surprise to this little instrument, it sounds so sweetly and soothingly, and have wondered how people so utterly uncivilized, could produce such sweet tones from what may be almost considered in the light of a toy, except in the hands of such men as Ehrenstein.

Whatever may be charged against the Sambos, such as petty thieving, indolence, and drunkenness, very few crimes of any flagrant enormity are committed, although they are living without religion, and with but few laws. Sometimes indeed, as in all other countries, a man suddenly becomes notorious for his bad deeds, and is the dread and aversion of his fellow creatures. About five years ago a Sambo, living under the king's jurisdiction, became thus eminent for his horrible and



atrocious crimes, and eluded all attempts made to apprehend him. At length being hotly pursued, he escaped to the General Lowry Robinson's side, who immediately, on hearing of it, collected a band of quarter-masters, and set out in pursuit. Proceeding to the Patook River, they encountered him, and after a desperate and determined resistance, he was secured, and sent to the king, who caused him to be hanged at once, without judge or jury.

There is a singular tradition relative to a creek leading from the Patook River, which the natives believe is the abode of departed spirits; that no one ever returned who ascended it; and affirm, that several have attempted to do so, and were never heard of afterwards. The natives have the greatest dread of it, and will never talk on the subject. Some time ago an American, named Smith, who had a house and plantation on the savanna by the side of the lagoon, to the eastward of Black River, being at Patook, and hearing of the much dreaded creek, determined to venture. He accordingly set out in a pitpan alone from the mouth of the creek, and, after an absence of two days, returned, to the great astonishment of the natives. Smith told a most improbable story of a large white cock which had interrupted him, and of the dangers he had encountered. This of course had the effect of causing the superstitious natives to dread the creek more than ever. Shortly after, Smith died, the natives attributing his death to his temerity. The stories he told, none but the most ignorant could by any possibility believe. It is therefore the opinion of many, he had discovered some treasure up the creek, and invented all his wonderful tales to deter others.

I have had no means of ascertaining the numbers of the Sambos. It has been calculated lately, that the whole population does not exceed 8000, as they have been decreasing for many years, although gradually approaching civilization. The Sambos at the Cape and to the southward of it, are generally a finer race than those to the northward and westward. The Sambos residing at Patook, however, are a very



fine and active people, having more of the negro blood than almost any others on the Shore. It is here that an old negro, named William, resides, who, when a young lad, was wrecked on the coast, and became a slave to General Lowry's father; on his demise he gained his freedom, established himself at Patook, and from being the owner of one cow, he now possesses, I should suppose, upwards of 400 head of cattle. Other negroes dwell here, who have intermarried with the Sambos, follow their customs, and consider themselves in all respects Mosquitians.

Patook abounds with game, especially deer. It has a very fine and extensive savanna and pine ridges, on which thousands of cattle could find subsistence; a river, by which trade is carried on with the Towckas Indians, at its head, for doreys and pitpans. This river contains much mahogany and cedar, and other valuable woods. On Patook Pine Ridge an old Mosquito chief resides, named General Mettison, a man much respected for his upright conduct. He, like most of his countrymen, has an English cognomen, and well he deserves it, for he sets a bright example; he disavows sookeahism and mushla drinks, and looks with regret at the gradual decay of his country; for he says, "My countrymen are going wrong way—they drink Englis grog and mushla—they go after the sookeahs—they have bad chiefs—so bye and bye the Englis will take all the country, and my nation will be dead." This man is regarded as a friend, a counsellor and judge. To Englishmen he behaves most hospitably; provides them with food, lodging, horses, guides; and, as a parting benison, invariably says, "Good bye, friend, you come again soon, please God."

The Poyer Indians, as they are called, inhabit the Poyer mountains, beyond the Embarcadero on the Poyer River. They are a mild and inoffensive race, and are very dexterous in manufacturing from their wild cotton a sort of cloak they call a kinkoora, which being dyed according to some device, and the down of birds interwoven in the fabric, has a very

pleasing appearance. These people fly at all times from the Sambos, of whom they are in much fear, as the Sambos rob and plunder them on all occasions ; so that the poor toil-worn Indians are obliged to make their plantations far in the bush, to prevent their being tracked and plundered ; with all their caution however they do not always succeed, as the Sambos, with their characteristic cunning, often contrive to discover them. I have known several pitpans start from the village on Black River lagoon on an expedition, and return in a few days loaded with plunder from the fear-stricken Indians. Formerly great cruelties were practised upon these unfortunates, the example being set by a principal chief of the Sambos, General ———, who, whenever he required houses built, or plantations cut, would send a token by some of his quarter-masters, for a number of the Indians to assist him. They were obliged to obey, and the quarter-masters would help themselves to whatever they thought proper, by way of payment for the time they had lost in executing the general's orders ; and if by any accident a sufficient number of men could not be collected, they would seize several boys and girls, as albás, (slaves,) and payment must be made to redeem them. Another cruel exaction was, the compelling them to dig so many bundles of sarsaparilla, by such a time ; and, failing in their task, they would have to dig more to pay the Sambos sent after it. They were subjected also to many other hardships of a similar nature. Previously to my leaving Black River, a paper was received from the superintendent of Balize, ordering that the Indians should not dig sarsaparilla, or work, or do anything, without being paid for their labour ; this order was read to the general very much to his chagrin ; he, however, gave his consent, and on the Poyers coming down, I informed them, in the Mosquito language, which some of them understood, of the order, whereat they seemed much pleased. The superintendent of Balize having himself personally declared all the slaves at Corn Island and other places free, and the king of the Mosquito Shore having set all he had at liberty, the general signed a paper,

declaring the freedom of those who had been his slaves from their birth.

The Poyer Indians have long black hair hanging over their shoulders, very broad faces, small eyes, with a peculiar expression of sadness and docility, which prepossesses a beholder in their favour. They are short, but remarkably strong, and capable of carrying heavy burthens over the rocky passes of their steep mountains, without much fatigue. They are much disfigured by the boolepes, more so than the Sambos, owing, in my opinion, to the absence of salt. A present of a few handfuls of salt will ensure a speedy return in the shape of sugar-cane, plantains, &c. Their character for faith and honesty stands very high, but they, like all savage races, exhibit a fondness for liquor. They bring for sale, sarsaparilla, cacao, pimento, kinkooras, and several sorts of bread kind, fowls, turkeys, muscovy ducks, &c. which they exchange for iron-pots, clasp-knives, macheets, powder, shot, beads, &c.

Formerly the district from Golfo Dulce to Cape Gracias á Dios, was named Tolagalpa, and further southward, Taguzgalpa. According to Don Domingo Juarros, in the year 1600, an enterprizing Andalusian, by name Christoval Martinez de la Puerta, arrived on the coast of Honduras, landing at Truxillo, and on an expedition into the interior, he found that the country was very thickly inhabited, and the natives very well disposed to exchange their idolatry for christianity. The young Christoval being seized with an eager desire to convert them, commenced his labours, by going to the city of Guatemala to be ordained a priest; he passed his examination with honour, and was ordained, and commissioned to teach the heathen.

He endured many hardships, was twice driven from the coast of Taguzgalpa by contrary winds, but, unwilling to abandon his enterprize, he penetrated at length into that district by way of Cape Gracias á Dios, accompanied by Juan Vaena, a person of excellent character, virtues and qualifications. These two committed themselves to an unknown country, surrounded by

barbarians, with no other protection than that of Providence, an act of self-devotedness, far surpassing the boasted exploit of Cortes, in ordering his ships to be burnt after his arrival at Vera Cruz, at a time when he was surrounded by a savage and warlike people, because Cortes had able and gallant officers to assist him with their advice, and soldiers to execute his commands; in addition to which, he had fire-arms, which alone struck terror into the hearts of his foes. Here were two poor friars, with nothing but the Gospel of peace and goodwill in their hands, exposing themselves among a nation of cannibals. I cannot better give this interesting account, than in the words of Juarros, translated by Lieut. Bayley, R. N.

“The missionaries found themselves on a desert shore, unmarked by any traces of the human race having inhabited it; occasionally however they saw at a distance an Indian or two, who, on perceiving the strangers, immediately fled in consternation. In this solitude they passed two days; on the morning of the third, they observed a numerous body of the natives, both male and female, approaching. The men were naked, with the exception of a piece of cloth before them, painted red, with plumes of feathers on their heads, and lances in their hands; the women were also painted red, had small aprons before them, and garlands of flowers in their hands; the last person of this company was a venerable old man with long white hair. On coming up to the missionaries he made a profound obeisance, said, in a language they could understand, that they were welcome; and asked why they had so long delayed coming, to the great risk of his dying before their arrival; he added that he had long expected them, with the greatest anxiety to render his services; that he was not blameable for not having come before now to pay his respects, because he had understood they were to arrive by land, and had placed sentinels on the tops of the highest mountains to give him notice of their approach.

“Great indeed was the astonishment of Martinez and his companion at this unexpected address; and, asking the old



man who had given him information of their intended visit, he replied, (*mirabile dictu!*) that being one day at work in his plantation, there appeared to him a white child, more beautiful than anything he had ever before seen or could imagine; it looked at him with great tenderness, and said, 'Know that you will not die before you become a christian; there will come some white men with robes of the colour of this ground, reaching to their feet; when they arrive, receive them kindly, and do not permit any one to anger them, for they are ministers of God, who has granted thee this signal mark of His mercy, because thou hast done well, and hast supported those who wanted assistance!'

"It is worthy of notice, that this old man, even in his idolatry, had employed himself in acts of kindness; he cultivated maize to distribute among those in distress, he composed strifes, and settled all disputes among the neighbours, besides performing many other kind offices where they were wanted. Martinez was greatly rejoiced at hearing this, he comforted the old man, and promised to perform for him all the duties of a good pastor.

"The Indians immediately set about constructing a hut for the strangers, near a river called Xarua. On the following day they erected a very large one for a church, and crosses were raised in different places by the side of the paths. The missionaries began to instruct their friends, they baptized the old man and all his family; many of the Indians requested to have the same indulgence granted to them, from the great respect they bore towards the old man, and also, because they understood that these were the fathers who had so long before been announced to them by the God of the mountains."

In 1630, they were joined by Benito Lopez; and these three brothers laboured for many years among their first friends, and the Guabas, a race of mulattos, the progeny of some Spaniards who had suffered shipwreck. The missionaries attended to their spiritual concerns, and by visiting them in sickness, and curing their maladies, the names of the good white men spread



far and near, and numbers came, and were converted. In the midst of this plentiful harvest, these three indefatigable labourers in the cause of christianity, were cut off, having fallen victims to the savage and unreclaimed Albatuinasians, a neighbouring tribe. These savages seized Martinez, and impaled him on a lance, cut off one of his hands, and broke his legs with their clubs, and he died in excruciating torments; the two others were killed by wounds from their lances, and their legs and arms cut off. The governor of Truxillo, although unable to chastise the murderers, succeeded, with the aid of the converted Indians, in obtaining the bodies of the victims, which were conveyed to Truxillo, and buried with great pomp on the 16th January, 1634. Several other efforts were made to convert the various Indians of this district, with but little success, till at length the attempt was given up altogether.

With respect to Tolagalpa, in which the province Victoria is situated, numerous efforts have been made to convert the Indians from their idolatry. Lagares, a learned and pious friar, proceeded up the River Tinto, to the Paya Indians, (now Poyer) among whom he resided for a length of time, converting many, and constantly performing acts of charity. His converts increased, his fame spread abroad, the manufacture of many things sprung up under his auspices, when a neighbouring tribe, incited by jealousy, surrounded the village, and set fire to it, and as the converted Indians endeavoured to escape, they were cruelly butchered, and Lagares himself lanced as he was coming out of his house. Falling on his knees, he held his crucifix high in the air, and died, like St. Stephen, praying for his murderers.

Alonza de Daza being sent with a message to Lagares, fell into an ambush, and was with all his soldiers, except two who escaped, cruelly slain. After this fresh act of hostility on the part of the Payas, they were left to their superstition and idolatry; and the country has from that period been cut off from all the benefits which it might have received from the

good and pious Franciscans, who were at all times ready to spread the Gospel and to undergo the most fearful trials.

At the present day the most gross superstition exists amongst the Poyers, and their idolatrous feasts to the evil spirit are as common as ever, but their savage character has disappeared, for they are now a mild and peaceable race, having tact and ingenuity in their little simple manufactures, which would puzzle a machine-loving European.

There is another class of Poyer Indians, but much lower in the scale of civilization, and those are termed wild Indians, for like the Arabs, they wander to and fro as they list, making plantations, which in the course of so many moons they revisit, to gather their fruits. These wild Indians collect honey, vegetable dyes, sarsaparilla, and other things, which they sell to their more civilized brethren for hooks, macheets, harpoons, lance-heads, &c. They have no intercourse whatever with the Sambos, and it is only because they cannot do without such things as I have enumerated, that they visit the Poyer settlement.

One of these wild Indians, by what chance I could never ascertain, was brought down to us in an Indian pitpan. He was a tall powerful looking man, but as timid as a hare; at the sound of our voices he seemed to tremble; and if looked at fixedly, he would shudder with terror. In a short time he recovered from his consternation, and when I presented him with some small hooks and other little things, he cautiously approached and took them, but all the while not daring to look upwards. He shewed no astonishment at anything he saw; even a looking-glass did not seem to have any charm for him; he appeared lost in wonder at seeing the pale-faces, whom perhaps he mistook for something superhuman.

He had brought down some rudely manufactured bottles full of honey, which I took, and on handing him a macheet in exchange, his eyes glistened with delight; and it was evident his heart was touched, for no living creature ever exhibited such symptoms of intense gratification.

In a few hours they left us, and he would doubtless be told by his companions, in their native tongue, much about the English, for on the Poyers visiting us, all negotiations are carried on in the Mosquito language, which most of them understand. The Indians who live on the banks of the Seco, have much the same character as the Poyers.

The Towckas are remarkable for industry and inoffensiveness : they are generally a much finer race of men than either the Poyers or the Secos ; they speak at all times low and easy, and have an air of extreme gentleness and melancholy ; they sound the letter S in almost every word. They are celebrated for making doreys and pitpans ; their principal residence is at the head of Patook River. Three or four years back, General Lowry carried about twenty-five away from Patook, and placed them some distance up Black River, contiguous to Polyer River, for the purpose of making him doreys and pitpans ; now, alas ! from some disease or other, there are not more than nine or ten living, who wish to return to the place of their birth. The Towckas, like the other tribes, have a high character for faith and probity, and are alike famed for carrying heavy burthens. They are very dexterous in shooting birds on the wing with their bows and arrows ; they are well adapted for anything requiring sagacity and endurance. It is astonishing to observe the very little value these Indians place on their labour ; for instance, they will sell a dorey or pitpan for one axe and a macheet, or two iron pots, and so on, notwithstanding the incredible time they bestow in making them. Doreys and pitpans can always be got from the village at the head of Patook River.

The Seco Indians say, that their river above the great fall is full of mahogany and cedar trees, and large savannas, but I do not vouch for the accuracy of their statement, though I myself have no doubt of its truth, as it has always had a reputation for the value of its woods. The falls in the Seco River commence on the first day's travel up ; the Indians reckon it to be two and a half sleeps before they reach the great fall. Much

sarsaparilla is collected by the Indians, who dispose of it to the Sambos; the latter putting their own price upon each bundle, and giving in exchange a few beads, small hooks, macheets, &c. which the inoffensive creatures receive with implicit faith. The Sambos then carry it in their doreys to Truxillo, where they get from three to four dollars per arroba, (25lbs. English,) receiving the amount in goods. The quantity of sarsaparilla in the interior must be very great; when in Truxillo, I was told by a merchant there, that a Spaniard had just come down from the top of the Roman, or Lymas River, (I forget which,) with nearly eighty arrobas of sarsaparilla, which he had collected by employing a few of the Indians, and paying them some trifling article for every bundle they brought him.

## CHAPTER VII.

Earthquake—Hurricanes—A Northwester—Lightning—Action of Rust—Description of Black River—Pine Ridges—Cabbage Trees—John Crows—Old Clearance—An Englishman's Location—Insects—Bananas—Hunters—Polyer River—Snags—Monkey-hill—Hot Spring—Embarcadero—New Scenery—Absence of Insects—Encampment—Indian Town—Mahogany Falling—Stream—Indian Hospitality—Disappointment—Soil—Danger of descending in a Flood—Birds—Hunting Passes—Qualm—Curassow—Curious circumstance respecting—Warrie—Peccary—Monkeys—Deer—Gibeonets—Indian Rabbits—Antelopes—Guanas—Quash—Manatee—Mountain Cow—Ground Partridges—Pigeons, &c.—Teal—Ducks, &c.—Land Crabs—Locust—Insects—Bocatoro—Bread kind.

SOME time after my arrival at Black River, whilst trading with some Sambos, an unusual rumbling noise alarmed us, so that we were all struck with amazement. It continued increasing, and before we had time to imagine the cause, we felt the shock of an earthquake, which lasted about five seconds; it was succeeded by another, not so violent as the first. At the time dark clouds obscured the sun; they passed away, the sun poured fourth its glorious beams, the sea breeze blew sweetly, the waters sparkled in the sun's rays, and all nature smiled again. When the first shock occurred, several of the Sambos fled from the house with precipitation, calling out "Nikke nikke," which has the same signification as earthquake. I have conversed with many old natives, who only knew what the "Nikke nikke" meant, by their fathers having told them.

Hurricanes seldom visit these shores, in which respect this country is particularly favoured, having few or none of those awful visitations, which devastate whole islands; consigning to poverty and despair thousands of our fellow creatures.



During the latter part of 1840, a north west wind did considerable damage to the plantations of the Caribs and Sambos, destroying the fruits of many months' labour, scattering their houses, or completely unroofing them. This violent wind blew nearly forty-eight hours, being attended with heavy torrents of rain, and as we sat listening to the raging elements, and the lashing and roaring of the sea on the beach, we were in momentary expectation of our house being blown to pieces; but having secured the lee side by long crutches, we stood out the gale. For some days after this, not a creature visited us.

The thunder and lightning, in some seasons, during six or eight weeks of the year, in July and August, is awfully grand, and in the pine ridges it is said to be terrific; distant rolling thunder and the usual sheet lightning is common at other times. I have been in a pine ridge during a storm, but saw nothing extraordinary.

Metals in this country are very subject to rust; one day is sufficient to canker iron and steel; this I attribute to the humidity of the atmosphere in rainy seasons and the heavy dews in dry ones. No guns should be brought here with bright barrels, unless they be very common ones for sale, as constant care is required. Brown barrels are best for use, because with them a better aim can be taken, nor do they rust to so great a degree.

Soon after my arrival, it was determined to proceed up the Black and Poyer Rivers to the Poyer Indians; accordingly we started, and returned in a few days, highly delighted with our trip. The autumnal rain had just commenced, and the river was much flooded; we therefore proceeded in two pitpans, each manned by six natives, for it is hard work to stem the velocity of the current at such times. As we poled up the river, our prospect was confined on each side to the thick bush and tall trees skirting the edges, plainly indicating the fertility of the soil, so that the eye could only be directed to the luxuriance, and the character of its foliage. In some places were huge branches overhanging the water, in others the rank river grass waving to and fro in the breeze; here tall trees without branches,

their tops only crowned with leaves ; there the dark green bush in its vinous forms, and then again large trees with many crooked branches, overtopping the surrounding bush ; this with the numerous windings of the river, and its banks rising alternately on one side and then on the other, formed a pleasing picture.

In some places, a few miles up, the land is low and swampy, and covered with willow trees. The importance of the willow tree has been acknowledged from time immemorial. Ropes and baskets made from willow twigs are of ancient date. In many parts of Europe, especially France, the leaves, either green or dried, are given to cows and horses, and are considered very good food. The bark is highly astringent, and may be used in tanning ; and the leaves are also applied medicinally. The Mosquito men use the bark of the mangrove tree for tanning antelope and deer skins to make mocassins.

About six miles up the river, on the eastern side, we came to the opening of a savanna and pine ridge, which commences on the right bank of the channel leading to Black River lagoon, and on which bank the Sambos have a settlement of about fourteen houses. Some of the inhabitants have a few horses on this savanna, and at times some horned cattle are kept there, till the announcement of a seekroe, when they are invariably killed, as a kind of meat offering or feast to the departed. In this pine ridge, as in many others, there are numerous trees bearing the very grateful fruit, crabous. The land is poor, and unfit for cultivation, but the grass is extremely sweet, and cattle are much attached to it.

This beautiful tract of land, which extends several miles either way, really appears to have been laid out by some skilful landscape gardener, and the mind is at first impressed with that belief ; it is interspersed with circular patches or clumps of papper trees, from twenty to fifty yards in diameter, and low shrubbery, which are the haunts of deer ; and I have been startled, on passing these patches unguardedly, at seeing the affrighted deer flee to other places of refuge. There are also

great quantities of lofty pine trees. There appears however something wanting to complete this picture ; it is—the park entrance, the avenue, the red brick mansion, and the old English squire, for, by comparison, one is led to look round for them, but they are not here. No, this is Nature's demesne, and happy should her sons be, born to enjoy her productions, thus freely offered by a beneficent providence.

Some of the pine ridges on the Mosquito Shore are considerably more extensive, and offer great advantages, by the innumerable red pitch pine trees, so redundant with turpentine ; but, in this place, most of the red pine trees have been felled by the natives, from time to time, to make their torches, and for other purposes. This timber, from its length and straightness, is very useful for building, and for masts, spars, &c.

A few years since a gentleman built a house upon this pine ridge, and negotiated for the purchase of some horned cattle and mules from the Spaniards, at the top of the Polyer River, and obtained a great many head, which were brought down the river, and placed on the pine ridge, to recover from their journey, previously to being driven along the sea beach to their destination, Cape Gracias á Dios. Unfortunately, this gentleman left his cattle in the charge of some natives, and proceeded to the Cape to receive them. When they reached that place, they were diminished in number more than one half, through the neglect and inattention of the drivers, in crossing the various rivers, where, by a little prudence, not one need have perished ; they were driven in altogether, and left to manage by themselves ; thus they impeded each others progress, and were drowned. Cattle and horses are always swum across lagoons, and without accident : a rope is fastened to the horse's neck, and a man in the centre of a pitpan or dory will hold up his head, while two or three others paddle it to the other side.

In the pine ridges, mounds of earth rise from the flat surface of the savanna, to the height of eight or ten feet or more, having a broad top, sufficiently large for dwelling houses ; these mounds run sometimes the whole length of the savanna, not

however in a straight line. Some parts of the savanna are swampy, and there are petty annoyances, such as flies, dog fleas, and harmless grass snakes ; but the use of proper means would soon lessen their numbers and visits. On leaving the pine ridge, the river had the same appearance, one continuous bush ; till at length the view was somewhat enlivened by the many cabbage trees, and the tall and gracefully bending bamboo, which is very useful, when split, to form pallsading for houses. The cabbage tree is also valuable for the same purpose ; for instance, if felled at a proper age, the trunk will allow of four junks, of at least eight or nine feet each, being cut from it, and from each of these junks, five or six boards, an inch and a quarter in thickness, and about seven inches wide, can be obtained, thus becoming a valuable tree for stockading. On the top of the tree a flaky substance grows, four or five feet long, about twelve or fifteen inches in diameter, according to the size of the tree, the taste resembling the heart of a cabbage ; this is much liked by the natives, and may be eaten, though sparingly, by Europeans, when boiled. If partaken of too freely it is apt to occasion diarrhœa. At certain seasons of the year, the delicious bird, the qualm, feeds on the fruit of this tree. Passing a sandy bay\* we disturbed a flock of large birds, called John Crows, rising from the body of a dead alligator : these birds are scavengers of the right sort, always at work, clearing the country of animal impurities, so that their lives are held sacred both by natives and settlers.

At length we arrived at a spot on the western side of the river, about sixteen miles up, which, according to the statement of an old Mosquitian, had formerly been settled by the English. Landing, we attentively examined the spot, but found no traces of houses ; but there had evidently been plantations, for wherever a white man sets his foot, he leaves traces that cannot be mis-

---

\* Sandy bays are banks left in the river in the dry seasons, but which are covered in the heavy floods. On these bays the natives and others encamp, when travelling up or down the river.



taken. In one spot we found a Seville orange tree in a bearing state, the fruit however was small, in consequence of being shaded from the sun by the bush, which had overtopped it. In another place were numerous lime and lemon trees, which must, from their regularity, have been planted with care. Here another species of orange, a soursop, and some sarsaparilla; also a cacao tree, with at least fifty large pods suspending from its branches, were discovered. Cutting a pass with our machetes, we came to a part which had once evidently been cleared, as, instead of there being trees, it was covered with wild cane and tall tiger grass. On the eastern side are several high hills; on one of which an English gentleman, Mr. B., has located, cleared a good space of ground, and planted a portion with bread kind. Having felled the bush in front of his dwelling, he has an uninterrupted view of the sea, and is protected from the land wind, in a great measure, by allowing the tall trees to remain at the rear of his house. On this gentleman's location, game is at times plentiful; and on one occasion, when in his company, although the weather was rainy, we had excellent sport; the cry of the quail was heard in various directions, and we killed several, besides guanans and gauldings.

A species of small yellow butterfly is met with, in great numbers, all the way up the rivers; sometimes, for several hours, they may be seen gaily fluttering about, and proceeding down its course. I did not observe any other sort till we arrived at the Embarcadero, where very large and beautifully coloured ones appeared in great variety, but not more so than in the bush along the sea shore.

Night creeping on, we returned to a sandy bay, erected our tent, and put up our mosquito curtains, before sun-set; for at that time we expected our evening visitors, the mosquitos, who are always particularly anxious to get inside. After a few hours we were awakened by the sound of the coming rain, which soon soaked through our tarpaulin and pavilion; aroused and wet, we were exposed to our tormentors, the Sambos







LOWRY HILL, BLACK RIVER.

cursing, groaning, and slapping their bare skins, or doing that kind office for each other, by the light of the fire we made, to kill the worrying insects; the smoke being ineffectual in driving them away. The sun arose—the mosquitos fled—the rain ceased, and gladly we pursued our way. A few bends further up the river is a hill, called Lowry Hill, on which was formerly a large coffee plantation, but now it is like the surrounding country, covered with bush. Proceeding upwards from hence for a few miles, we saw the Seco hills, and on looking behind us, had a view of the Sugar-Loaf and other mountains; our sight of them before having been prevented by the bush on each side of us. On the western bank, a few miles before reaching the Polyer River, there are some high hills, but they cannot be seen from the river. It is said that a person, named Johnson, once had sugar works there, and that the iron boilers he used in his business are still on the spot.

We found on the borders of the river many trees useful for building purposes, but no mahogany, that having been cut by the English, when settled on Mosquito Bank. There is however every reason to suppose that mahogany may be found at short distances from the banks. We observed thousands of banana trees growing spontaneously, the fruit of which is so much sought after by the natives, who come from very distant parts to Black River, to gather it. Suckers in any quantity can always be obtained here, which can be put in the ground at once, and will give but little further trouble. The banana, eight months after being planted, will begin to form in bunches, and in ten or eleven months the fruit may be gathered. When the stalk is cut, some shoots are left, and they bear in a few months; by this means a banana walk may be kept up, without any other trouble than now and then dressing the roots. The ripe fruit is highly esteemed, although it is apt to disagree with Europeans, if eaten shortly before or after taking spirits. The green fruit is cut into slices by the Spaniards, and exposed to the sun, and when rubbed, forms a kind of flour, of which they are fond.

While staying on a sandy bay, we sent out two Sambos to hunt, two Towckas Indians whom we had fallen in with, accompanying them. They shortly returned, bringing in a warrie and a peccary, the former they killed themselves, the latter was killed for them by a large striped jaguar, (commonly called a tiger,) which was on the point of feeding on it, when the hunters came upon him; the moment he caught sight of them, he precipitately fled. The Indians were armed with bows and arrows, and the Sambos with guns, and they succeeded in bringing in a good quantity of game. The Sambos commenced barbacueing the warrie, which is done in the following manner:—A few sticks are placed on each side of the fire, and some across, sufficiently high to prevent the meat placed on them from being burnt; the smoke and heat dry up the juices of the meat, which is constantly turned till done; it will then keep sweet for some days without the aid of salt. Previously to any part of the barbacued meat being eaten, it is necessary to cut off the outside, as it always tastes bitter, and will impair the flavour of the rest: when stewed or grilled, is very good. Travellers should always barbacue their game the moment it is killed, it being very little trouble, while it saves the necessity of being loaded with much salt. After sufficiently barbacueing the meat, we proceeded, and entered into the Polyer River.

The navigation of this river is much interrupted by snags, which we had some trouble in avoiding. These snags are large trees brought down the river by former floods, and on the latter subsiding, left firmly imbedded in the stream. The higher we got up the river, the more these snags abounded; sometimes huge trees would lie across the stream, effectually preventing our progress, till our pitpans were hauled over the obstacles. On our reaching the Embarcadero, they became less in number and size, no longer causing us any trouble. The banks of the Polyer abounds with the same description of trees and bush as Black River, and a few mahogany trees. The Towckas Indians say, that in the interior there are both

mahogany and cedar, and it is from this river they obtain those woods to make their pitpans.

On the left bank of the river is a high hill rising gradually from the bank, called Monkey Hill, on the top of which is a hot spring, which was formerly resorted to by the English, settled at Black River, for its medicinal qualities; and two or three of the old natives say, they remember well the numbers that used to visit it, (and one of them had acted as a guide.) He said the water was always boiling, and that from its centre a very tall tree grows, but of what description I could not ascertain. There are but few in existence who are acquainted with the pass leading to it, and I do not think any could be induced to act as guides, as they now firmly believe the *Oulasser* has his abode there. I had a great desire to penetrate to it, and though I made several tempting offers, they were invariably refused.

On arriving at the Embarcadero, we met with new scenery, high rocks on the banks, on which grew mahogany and other trees of a large size, while the bed of the stream was studded with rocks just under water, so that caution was required to prevent our frail pitpans from striking against them, as we poled or paddled along. Proceeding some distance, we came to a small creek leading to the pass over the mountains to the Indian Town; the water being very shallow, our pitpans were hauled up the meandering stream, till we came to a high stony bank, where we encamped for the night, perfectly free from annoying insects of every kind; all that appeared of the insect tribe being small ants, and the indefatigable little stingless bee. Our situation was replete with interest, encamped as we were on a high rock, with the gushing stream leaping under us, and the broad face of the moon shining upon us.

Quietly we sat listening to the murmuring waters and the droning songs of the natives, frequently interrupted by the short cry of the tiger cat, the uncouth noise of the baboon, and peculiar call of the night hen. We sat up late that evening, our cigars and the pure limpid water being a source



of great enjoyment." We started for the Indian Town at daylight, and after three hours hard travelling through a narrow pass, over high hills, crossing brooks up to our loins, we arrived there. On our way we fell in with some tall and bulky mahogany trees; cedar trees, caoutchouc, and others of large size were in abundance, as were parasitical flowers and beautiful plants, to us perfectly new.

The Indian Town, to my astonishment, was comprised in one large house of an oval form, about 85 feet in length and 35 feet in breadth, in which all the natives resided truly in the patriarchal style. Crickeries were erected all around close to each other, separated by two or three cabbage boards; each family having one of these compartments. At one side of the house a place was divided off, about 16 feet by 10 feet, and hidden from view by green leaves, which were replenished as fast as they faded. In this place the women are kept during their confinement, and, after a few days, they are again able to attend to their multifarious duties.

On our entrance, the women were busily occupied, some pounding cassada and Indian corn together, boiling it, and making it into a beverage called oulung; some preparing cassada for bread in the morning, others making tournous, others again rubbing cacao and squeezing sugar-cane; in truth the whole body of them were most busily employed, under the management of the chief's wife; the chief, who is called by the English name of officer, being absent. We were looked upon with a quiet sort of wonder, the women merely gazing for a few minutes upon the white men, of whom perhaps they had heard much, and then they resumed their pounding, boiling, and beating. The oulung is a beverage not to be despised on a warm day, by those who do not mind a particularly sour taste. After the second time of tasting it, I sought it with pleasure. Their bread too is sour, but even that I relished. It is made of pounded cassada into rolls, about fifteen or sixteen inches in length, and about the thickness of a man's wrist. It is then wrapped round with several layers

of leaves, and slowly barbacued until done; when eaten fresh it is good, the sour taste being acquired by keeping. The house is thatched in a very neat manner with swallow-tail leaf, to about four feet from the ground, so that the rain, however violent, does not trouble them. They are noted for cleanliness.

The situation was well chosen, and a few yards from the house, down a steep pass, was a stream of water, forming innumerable cascades as it ran, leaping and dashing over the huge blocks of stone with which it abounded. Here, as we sat, our ears drank in delight at the soothing sound of the water, and we beheld with extreme gratification the verdant hills, the rich plumage of birds as they flew by, and heard the chattering monkeys filling the wood with their noise. I observed around the house numerous fowls, a few Muscovy ducks, turkeys, and pigs, and they can in general obtain game by a little exertion in hunting. The peccary, which inhabits high and dry places, often falls here before the superior dexterity and cunning of man. Warrie are not found on the Poyer mountains, so that the Indians sometimes form a party, and descend to one of the hunting passes in Black River, or such places as they are known to frequent. Very few of them have guns; they merely go armed with lance and bow and arrows, and they rarely return without a noble supply of barbacued meat.

After partaking of a couple of fowls, some cassada and plantains, cocoa, and boiled cane-juice, prepared for us by these kind people, we betook ourselves to repose. Early in the morning, whilst in my hammock, an Indian woman timidly touched me, saying, "Englis," at the same time presenting me with a hot roll of bread, nicely done up in fresh leaves; another soon came to me with a bundle of oulung, and so it continued until I had three or four bundles of oulung, and nine large rolls of bread. In return, I presented them with a little tobacco, some needles and salt, and gave a clasp knife to the officer's wife. Soon after, I was agreeably surprised by several of the men arriving from the plantations loaded with

sugar-cane, plantains, cacao, &c. which we very willingly received in exchange for a few hooks, needles, &c.

On inquiry, I learnt that there was another town about fifteen miles off, judging from the rate they travel in an hour, and in the route to the Spanish country. Before our departure, a number of Indians came from the neighbouring town, having been apprized of our arrival, bringing sarsaparilla to trade with for Osnaburg; but we not having that, or cloth of any kind, they were compelled to carry their heavy burthens back.

From my observations, I should decidedly say, the land all about the Poyer hills is exceedingly fertile, and the climate remarkably healthy. There are but few mosquitos. There are several wild plantain walks about the Poyer River, some of which the Sambos have not discovered, but of which the Indians reap the benefit. Plantain River abounds with wild plantains, as do the Black and Poyer Rivers with bananas.

After staying a short time with the Indians, we made the best of our way down the river. We had found that ascending a rapid stream was hard work, but descending one was dangerous; the greatest care being necessary to avoid the snags and to pass the falls in a narrow boat. The passage from the settlement at Fort Wellington to the Embarcadero, against a flood, will take a pitpan and crew of six men three days and a half to accomplish, but from the Embarcadero, with the flood, to Fort Wellington, about one day and a half.

The large flights of green parrots and yellow-tails, in Black River, will scarcely be credited; flight after flight passing over our heads, and settling just at sunset on some tall spreading trees; indeed, on one occasion, such quantities alighted on a tree at the back of our encampment, that a large branch broke off, and the noise that ensued was laughable; such callings, scoldings, and screamings, I never heard before, and no doubt many were killed; we did not search for them, not having any penchant for a dish of tough parrots, and skinny yellow-tails. They are however relished by the natives. In the morning, to

our chagrin, we saw, as flight after flight flew away, several qualms that had rested for the night on the same tree, and were far out of gun shot when we were ready to fire. Parrots always fly in pairs; thousands may be observed proceeding with order and regularity. Sometimes indeed a disconsolate bird may be seen following some happy couple, lamenting the loss of his partner, who perhaps had been converted into a stew, and thus doomed him to a season of solitude.

I have often observed with great interest the motions and manœuvres of the cricum and sumpeke, sympathy being invariably enlisted in favour of the former. In walking by the side of a lagoon, a small white bird, the cricum, is seen skimming along the surface of the water, now ascending, and anon darting downwards with its body half under water, for its fishy prey; at length its unwearied efforts are successful, and it flies rapidly away with some struggling fish in its mouth. In a short time a speck appears in the clear blue sky, nearer, nearer it approaches, till the cricum's mortal enemy, the sumpeke, appears plainly in view in chace. At this period the scene becomes highly interesting; the cricum using all its art to escape, sometimes ascending higher and higher, at other times darting to and fro with great velocity, then flying in rapid circles, but all in vain; the sumpeke gains the ascendancy, poises itself for a moment, and, "with one fell swoop," seizes the screaming cricum, which in its terror drops the fish; downward darts the sumpeke, and before it regains its native element, it is caught and speedily devoured; thus the plunderer is plundered. Away flies the poor cricum, glad to escape from its tormentor; again it skims the surface of the water—again seizes its fishy prey, and is again compelled to give it up to superior strength and power. The sumpeke is called by us, the man-of-war bird; I know not the English name of the other.

In Black River also the splendidly coloured but noisy mac-caw may often be seen, and those exquisitely beautiful little creatures, humming-birds. The rice-bird and the banana-bird



are both very small, with rich plumage. The wood-pecker, the king-fisher, the spoon-bill, the crane, toucan, bill-birds, parrakeets, hawks, curlews, and numerous other birds are found here.

On our return to the settlement, it was favourable weather for hunting, the woods near us being full of warrie, which had come down from the Seco hills, as they always do at certain seasons of the year. In the bush also were numerous curassows, qualms, ground partridges, &c. The natives call it all hunting, whether they kill an unfortunate parrot, a much-to-be-lamented yellow-tail, or warrie, deer, &c.

In the woods, pathways are cut in various directions, called hunting passes, varying in width from three feet and upwards; every obstacle being cleared over head, the pass is trodden for some distance, and at its terminus is the thick and matted bush, encumbered with what is called tie-tie, which in some places hangs from the tall trees like large cables, varying in thickness, while in other places it twines itself round every thing like a serpent, creeping along the ground in all directions, thus rendering hunting very wearying, especially as the mosquitos are intolerably annoying; but all is alike forgotten, when the cry of the qualm, the plaintive note of the curassow, or the short quick bark of the warrie is heard. The hunter then feels that delightful excitement, that leads people, in every part of the world, to incur hazards of all kinds, in swamps, jungles, prairies, mountains or seas, for its gratification. The qualm when fat is incomparable, being juicy, rich, and tender; it is larger than a fowl, and when in good condition, I have seen the fine yellow fat at least a quarter of an inch in thickness. The curassow belongs to the gallinaceous tribe; they are heavy of flight, and when disturbed from scratching the ground after insects and seeds, they utter a plaintive note, and gain the top of some high tree. They are about the size of a turkey, and their flesh is sweet and good. The bones of this bird, if given to dogs, will poison them, and they die foaming at the mouth, and in strong convulsions. Mr. Upton



lost two fine dogs in this way ; yet the Mosquito men will eat the marrow out of the large bones. The curassow is a very handsome bird, and the crest is exceedingly beautiful. The king bird is black ; the queen bird brown, with some white marks. The warrie is found in droves, they prefer moist land, and with their peculiar bark, and offensive smell, may be easily traced. They are of the hog kind ; their flesh is sweet and nourishing, far surpassing any tame hogs in the country, no matter on what they are fed.

A hunter, on killing a warrie, ought immediately to cut out the scent bag, which is nearly at the bottom of the spine, or the flesh will become so impregnated with the obnoxious effluvium, as to render it unfit for food ; although the Mosquito men eat it, but no one else could. It is necessary to be cautious in the use of the heart, liver, &c. of wild animals. A great many stories are told of the danger of getting amongst a drove of warrie, but such things rarely occur ; though I have heard of two instances, where the hunters were compelled to ascend a tree, to escape being torn to pieces by the infuriated creatures, remaining there for some hours, their faithful dogs below being torn to shreds.

I have heard it remarked, by a man who has resided in these climates many years, that a hunter is always much safer, even with a little dog, than he would be by himself ; as, if any dangerous creature approached, it would invariably attack the dog first, and give the hunter time to escape.

The peccary is smaller than the warrie, and is rarely found but in dry and high places. The scent is much stronger than that of the warrie ; the flesh is not quite so palatable. Armadillos are much prized ; they have a disgusting appearance when the armour is taken off. Black-faced monkeys are sought after by the Sambos, and the white-faced monkeys by the Poyer Indians ; their flesh is reckoned good, and makes very fine soup. They are clean feeding creatures, living only upon fruits and leaves, so that the aversion most people at first

have to them, can only arise from prejudice. I was much pleased to see my old acquaintance the squirrel.

Deer are found throughout the country at all seasons; they are small, of a fallow colour, and their flesh is good. In the months of June and July, the deer commence "walking," as the natives term it, from the interior to the sea coast, so that in those months the Sambos and Caribs contrive to kill great numbers. Gibeonets and Indian rabbits are in plenty; they each have a scent-bag, which ought to be cut out. Some good smooth-haired English terriers, would serve admirably to drive them out of their burrows. Antelopes are occasionally seen; the skin of this beautiful creature makes the finest sort of mocassins, and is prized accordingly.

Guanas are very numerous; the flesh of the female being the sweetest. Quash are eaten by the natives. I have never seen one; they are, I think, something like a dog. The manatee, or sea-cow, is found in Black River Lagoon, in August and September, and other lagoons and bays, and near the mouths of large rivers. It is an animal of a very peculiar kind, and perfectly harmless. It is an inhabitant of the sea, but cannot exist long without a quantity of fresh water, grass, and other vegetable matter. It has two short legs, which serve as hands. The Mosquito men lance and kill it without much trouble. The females suckle their young. The flesh is esteemed by some, it being rich and fat; I have seen the fat three and four inches thick, and as yellow as a butter-cup. One had been speared by a Mosquito man, in Truxillo Bay, and he had made tashajo of it, that is, the flesh cut into strips, a little salt rubbed into it, and then hung over a line in the sun to dry. The taste of the flesh of the manatee is between pork and beef. I have known tashajoed beef keep for three months perfectly good, although not more than three pints of salt were used to a whole beeve. It is wholesome, and is generally stewed or roasted—a skewer being made to stick in the ground, so as to hold the tashajo far enough from the fire.

The Spaniards prize it much; their choicest part of a beeve, when tashajoed, is the salon, (the belly part.) The mountain cow is a large animal with a thick hide; it inhabits the banks of rivers far from the coast. The natives make fires to attract this creature, they being on the watch to wound it in some mortal part. This however does not often happen. I never heard of one being killed in the province during my abode there.

Ground partridges, when fat, are delicious, and they are often met with. Quails, pigeons, doves, coopers, carpenters, white and grey gauldings, are seen in their proper seasons. Teal, ducks, and snipes, always come in with the north winds. Brewer's lagoon and Patook are much frequented by them. I would strenuously advise those who become residents in this province, not to expose themselves by penetrating far into the bush for game, only to meet with vexation, when they can get men well acquainted with the nature of hunting, who will hunt for them.

Land crabs, for about five months in the year, are in vast numbers, and are indubitably a delicious dish. They migrate from the interior to the banks of the lagoons, near the coast, more particularly round about the settlement. They burrow holes, and remain till it is time to return. They have large claws, and if they happen to lay hold of man or beast, the claw must be torn off to get rid of it. The natives roast them alive, or take off the large claws and boil them.

I have noticed a species of locust here; they commit slight injury to the plantations, otherwise they are not troublesome. Dr. Shaw, Russell, and other travellers, represent their taste as agreeable, and inform us they are frequently used for food in the eastern countries. Russell states, that they are collected by the Arabs, who salt them, and esteem them a great luxury. The natives here do not make use of them. A species of black beetle is eaten by the Caribs, as also a long white grub, which they obtain from the trunk of the cabbage tree. The flesh of the bocatoro, or river turtle, is very palatable; this turtle lays

its delicious eggs by thousands on the sandy bays in the rivers. The hawks-bill and logger-head turtles deposit their eggs on the sea-beach in great numbers ; I have seen as many as 140 taken from one hole ; the yolks of these eggs, when boiled, and eaten with pepper and salt, are excellent.

It will appear surprising that the Sambos or Mosquitians should ever experience want, when the fertility of the soil and the little labour required in attending their plantations, after clearing and planting, are considered, and that they can obtain, throughout the greater part of the year, game, fish, and fruits in abundance ; but their indolence and improvidence reduce them, at times, to many hardships ; notwithstanding the profusion of Nature, they sometimes suffer severely, while on the other hand, the Caribs are revelling in plenty. The reason is obvious ; the Caribs, one and all, make plantations, and wisely provide for a dearth, which the Mosquito men generally neglect, or if they do not, the products of their ground are wasted to make mushla ; instead of being husbanded for wet norths, and bad seasons, at which times game is only found far in the bush, and the waters of the lagoon become impregnated with vegetable matter, so that fish are difficult to be procured. The wild bananas and plantains are either blown down by the strong north wind, or the fruit becomes so stunted as to be of little service ; and thus having nothing on which to depend for subsistence, they naturally undergo privations, that might, by a little common foresight, be avoided. I believe that game is found in greater abundance about Black River, Plantain River, Patook, &c. than in any other part of the Mosquito Shore, and that the Mosquitians of those places are not reduced to such extremities in wet norths, &c. as their brethren at Cape Gracias á Dios, and to the southward of it ; at all events, if the Sambos could only be taught to consider the necessity of making and properly attending to their plantations, and not waste their productions by making their filthy beverages, they would, with their activity and success in hunting and fishing, enjoy every necessary of life.



The following is an account of vegetables, bread kind, and other things produced, and brought for sale, by the Caribs, the Indians, and the Sambos, or Mosquitians :—

The Caribs produce plantains, cassada, bananas, yams, rice, cocos, (called eddoes in Jamaica,) sweet potatoes, yampers, cassada-bread, (ochroes, the pods of this vegetable are boiled with their seeds, and are nourishing and agreeable,) black-eyed beans, Indian corn, sugar-cane, pumpkins, water-melons, bird, bell, and Scotch-bonnet peppers, ginger, limes, mangos, cachews, soursops, pine-apples, gourds, coffee, (a small quantity grown by old Louis, at Cape Town); also pigs and fowls.

The Indians and the Mosquitians produce plantains, cassada, bananas, yams, sweet potatoes, cassada bread,\* oulung,\* Indian corn, sugar-cane, melons,† bird peppers,\* limes, oranges, cachews, soursops,† pine-apples, gourds,† calabashes,† marmee apples, allicavo pears, honey,\* hone,† and other oils, various vegetable dyes, cacao,\* pimento,\* silk grass, wild cotton, &c. also fowls, turkeys, pigs, and Muscovy ducks; tame parrots, maccaws, curassows, and qualms, &c.; a few horned cattle† and horses†.

☞ Those marked thus \* are only brought by the Indians; those marked thus † are only brought by the Sambos; and those not marked, by both.

A settler would find his advantage in employing Caribs to cultivate his ground; the method they adopt being decidedly the best. The women would hire themselves to attend the plantations, and make cassada bread. Excellent flour is made by the Central Americans from the sweet cassada, preferable for pies, puddings, &c. to wheaten.

By the Carib method of planting, Indian corn can be broken in or gathered in less than four months after being planted, if the situation is favourable. Cassada, in good sandy ground, is fit to pull up in eight or nine months. It is usually planted in January, February, or March.

Plantains and bananas, either wild or cultivated, are to be had nearly all the year round, if the northers do not destroy



the bearing trees. In less than eleven months after putting in the suckers, the plantains are full. Yams, yampers, and cocos are planted in December, January, or February, and are fit for consumption in about eleven months: sweet potatoes, in about twelve months; the best and largest sort is to be obtained from the island of Roatan: black-eyed beans, in seven or eight months: ochroes, two sorts, the six weeks and the six months; the latter usually planted in June: ginger, sugar-cane, pine-apples, &c. in about twelve months: pumpkins, peppers, &c. in about six months: melons, in about four months.

There are numerous other sorts of bread kind, which could be introduced with a certainty of success, and which can be had at Truxillo, Balize, and other places, such as the Spanish black, yellow, and white beans, the Spanish cabbage, the Spanish onion, shalots, garlic, bread fruit, &c. &c. So that in the first instance it would be altogether useless for a stranger to attempt cultivating English vegetables, when the country produces so many, better worth attention; the success of which is certain. European vegetables and fruits have been tried in various quarters and seasons, and although they have often looked well, they have never properly succeeded; those that appear to do best, are of the bean and pea kind.

The climate and virgin soil of the Mosquito Shore, is well fitted for the growth of many tropical fruits and vegetables; the tamarind, the vine, and the mulberry, might be introduced with great advantage. Carraccas wheat, I understand, grows well in Jamaica, and other places within the tropics; consequently there can be little doubt of its succeeding here. Guinea corn has been tried, on a small scale, with much success.

The West India productions, coffee, tobacco, sea-island cotton, &c. &c. when cultivated in proper situations, might be grown with advantage; but I much fear, that no positive dependence could be placed on the Mosquitians for labourers, for although they will in general hire themselves for a month or two, in exchange for goods, yet, perhaps, when the planter

required his crops to be housed, they might refuse to work ; and extensive plantations would take more men than could always be obtained. A Mosquitian will hire for six to eight dollars per lunar month, besides rations. The province Victoria has however the decided advantage of having within itself, and adjacent thereto, numbers of that well ordered people, the Caribs, who are at all times willing to work for from eight to ten dollars per calendar month, and rations ; one moiety in cash, the other in goods ; but even with these people the expenses would be great, as their wages for agricultural purposes I consider too high.

Although the Mosquitians have an aversion to Spaniards, they will never harm them, when in the employ of Englishmen ; therefore steady, well disposed Spaniards, from one of the interior towns, would be found invaluable ; for then many Catacamas Indians could be hired, to work under them, who only speak what is called Creole-Spanish, and are well suited for agricultural purposes ; being strong and active, and particularly understanding the growth of such things as are produced by the Spaniards.

## CHAPTER VIII.

The Province Victoria—Its situation for Trade—The Productions in exchange for British Goods—A Barber's Pole amongst the Cattle—Cattle—Bad Money in the Interior—Caution respecting—English Money—Table of Moneys—Spaniards—Their Employment—Their use of the Knife—The Inland Country—Wheat—Flour Mills—Indian Corn—Swine—Sheep—Logwood—Mahogany—Vino de Coriole—The Water Tie-tie—Trees—Tarantula Spiders—Wild Animals—Black River Lagoon—Native Village—Savanna—Traces of the White Man—Mosquito Shore.

THE province Victoria is admirably adapted, by its situation, for trading with the Central Americans of the various towns within a few days travel from the Embarcadero, on the Poyer river, such as Ogalta, Sacualpa, Culme, and the important towns of Juticalpa, Olancho, Catacamas, &c.; and there cannot be the slightest doubt, that if establishments were formed, and well supplied with British manufactured goods, a fine trade could be carried on, because the distance would be much less than to Truxillo, to which goods from the interior are now taken, and many dangerous passes would be avoided. There are however some difficulties; mountains must be traversed, and passes cut; but all impediments would disappear, when trade was once established. A pass has already been cut through the bush on the Poyer mountains, by which cattle have been brought from Sacualpa to the Embarcadero, and from thence down the river, in the dry seasons, to Fort Wellington.

Several people from the various towns have already endeavoured to open negotiations, but without success, in consequence of our not having the sort of goods they required in exchange. One merchant brought down some gold dust, but

was reluctantly obliged to carry it back. Besides the towns I have mentioned, there are others at the top of the Patook river, the inhabitants of which are all equally anxious to commence operations. Their productions are gold dust,\* silver, cochineal, indigo, dried hides, mules, horned cattle, horses, cheese, rapaduras, (clayed sugar, mixed with Indian corn,) mantequilla, (a kind of butter,) cacao, pimento, &c. The following British goods are the most suitable for exchange:—liquors, coarse powder, (FF) common flint guns, good cutlasses, swords, brass mounted, straight and curved, shot, musket balls, spear-point white-bone handled knives with sheaths, the blade about nine or ten inches long, clasp knives, scissors, razors, fowling-pieces, flints, of assorted sizes, musquets, an assortment of carpenters' tools, copper mugs, (pints and quarts, with covers for boiling chocolate,) iron pots, from one to six gallons, to nest, baking pots and covers, American falling axes, madapolams, mantas, crequillas, blue nankeens, Osnaburg, 23 to 25 inches wide, wide sheeting, wide checks, gingham, navy blue prints, prints old stock, if good colours, showy patterns and fast, principally reds, browns, chocolates, and mixed reds, handkerchiefs or shawls, large showy patterns, principally red or blue, assorted crockery, assorted fish-hooks, salt, balls and reels of cotton, threads, shirt and trowsers buttons, &c. &c.

---

\* Gold dust is often adulterated with varieties of pyrites, which approach the nearest to it in colour. It is therefore important for every one to be able to try the gold brought to him, and this he may accomplish as follows:—Put a few particles into a watch glass, drop a little of any acid into it, and hold it over the flame of a lamp; if the particles are genuine gold, no ebullition will be produced; if spurious, an effervescence and change of colour will be the result; shewing that the substance is acted upon by the acid, which gold never is. As a further confirmation, if the dust prove spurious, throw the contents of the glass into a tumbler of water, and pour into it a few drops of prussiate of potash, when the mixture will be found to assume a blue colour, which is an infallible test of the particles being spurious. Pure gold is nearly twice as heavy as copper, and thus, when alloyed with this latter, may be detected by the specific gravity. However, to be quite certain, take the suspected alloy, and touch it with the point of a glass rod, just dipped in nitric acid; if the part touched becomes blue or green, it contains copper; if unaltered, it is pure gold.

The dry goods ought to be well packed, as they go out to Balize for the Spanish market, in ware cloth and wrapper bales.

Cattle can be obtained, delivered at the Embarcadero, from three to seven dollars per head, according to their ages, and whether steers, heifers, bulls, or cows, although there is some difficulty in obtaining the latter. Severe losses are sometimes sustained, by cattle dying from over exertion, when crossing the mountains to Truxillo; and a short time ago, several head, belonging to Marcelo Cruz, of Culme, were on the passage to that town, when the drovers observed a violent commotion amongst the herd in front; they went forward, and discovered a large snake, the barber's pole, fastened by its tail to a tree, twisting and writhing its body across the pass, while it kept darting its venomous forked tongue at the affrighted cattle, two of which were lying dead. One of the drovers tied his long knife to a stick, and boldly advancing, dexterously killed the reptile. This species of snake derives its name, from its somewhat resembling the painted poles that were formerly used as emblematical of barber-surgeons in England.

Long journeys are taken by the pen-keepers of Olancho, Juticalpa, and other large towns, in order to dispose of their cattle. They are in general two or three months performing the distance to Guatemala, as they are obliged to travel slowly to keep them in condition; even with all their precautions, they reckon upon losing one-fifth by death and accidents.

It would not be advisable to send goods into the interior for sale, for the greater part of the money current there, has been made by the Provisional Government, entirely of copper, washed over with silver, and if a tender is made of their fictitious dollars and riales, it must be accepted. These pass in no other places than the interior towns over which the Provisional Government has jurisdiction. The sea port towns, Truxillo, Omoa, &c. invariably refuse all such rubbish. The coins of several states have also but a nominal value; for



instance, an inexperienced person will receive from one man a coin, purporting to be of the value of two riales : he sends it in payment to another, who only allows him one and a half riales for it ; and so with dollars. The only dollars which at all times pass for their full value, are those of the United States, the old Spanish pillared dollar, and the Mexican,—the two last being generally at a premium in all countries ; two and a half per cent. for the pillared, and one half per cent. for the Mexican, being I believe, the average in the United States.

Much of the money current at Truxillo, is not taken at Balize and other places ; it therefore behoves a stranger to make himself acquainted with the many different sorts of coin in use, and their full value, which can be soon ascertained. Sovereigns only pass in Truxillo for 18*s*.

With respect to the province Victoria, I should advise settlers to take English money, but only shillings, sixpences and three-penny pieces ; as the first passes for a quarter of a dollar, the next one-eighth of a dollar, and the last for one-sixteenth of a dollar. These will pass current in most places, and be a saving of from 15*s*. 6*d*. to 25*s*. sterling in every 100 dollars, since he would have to pay in London 4*s*. 2*d*. and sometimes more for each dollar, when, in the province Victoria, Truxillo, Balise, and round about, it only passes for 4*s*. sterling, being 6*s*. 8*d*. currency. The subjoined table will make the subject better understood.



TABLE OF MONEYS.

| Spanish Name.                   | Carib Name.                    | Mosquitian Name.  | Currency. Sterling. |       |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|---|---------------------|-------|
|                                 |                                |   | s. d.               | s. d. |
| Un medio . . . . .              | Senso . . . . .                | Fip-pence coomy . . . . .   | 0 5                 | 0 3   |
| Un rial . . . . .               | Iskaly . . . . .               | Bit coomy . . . . .   | 0 10                | 0 6   |
| Un rial y medio . . . . .       | Drokerty-face . . . . .        | Bit coomy poorer, fip-pence coomy . . . . .                         | 1 3                 | 0 9   |
| Dos riales . . . . .            | Drarnzo . . . . .              | Macaroni coomy . . . . .  | 1 8                 | 1 0   |
| Dos riales y medio . . . . .    | Drarnzo-senso . . . . .        | Macaroni coomy, poorer fip-pence coomy . . . . .                    | 2 1                 | 1 3   |
| Tres riales . . . . .           | Roet Iskaly . . . . .          | Macaroni coomy, poorer bit coomy . . . . .                          | 2 6                 | 1 6   |
| Tres riales y medio . . . . .   | Roet Iskaly senso . . . . .    | Macaroni coomy, poorer bit coomy poorer fip-pence coomy . . . . .   | 2 11                | 1 9   |
| Quatro riales . . . . .         | Kardriskaly . . . . .          | Macaroni wal . . . . .  | 3 4                 | 2 0   |
| Quatro riales y medio . . . . . | Kardriskaly senso . . . . .    | Macaroni wal poorer, fip-pence coomy . . . . .                      | 3 9                 | 2 3   |
| Cinco riales . . . . .          | Cinq Iskaly . . . . .          | Macaroni wal poorer, bit coomy . . . . .                            | 4 2                 | 2 6   |
| Cinco riales y medio . . . . .  | Cinq Iskaly senso . . . . .    | Macaroni wal poorer bit coomy, poorer fip-pence coomy . . . . .     | 4 7                 | 2 9   |
| Seis riales . . . . .           | Sis Iskaly . . . . .           | Macaroni eumpar . . . . .   | 5 0                 | 3 0   |
| Seis riales y medio . . . . .   | Sis Iskaly senso . . . . .     | Macaroni eumpar, poorer fip-pence coomy . . . . .                   | 5 5                 | 3 3   |
| Seite riales . . . . .          | Seite Iskaly . . . . .         | Macaroni eumpar, poorer bit coomy . . . . .                         | 5 10                | 3 6   |
| Seite riales y medio . . . . .  | Seite Iskaly senso . . . . .   | Macaroni eumpar, poorer bit coomy poorer, fip-pence coomy . . . . . | 6 3                 | 3 9   |
| Ocho riales, un peso . . . . .  | Ocho Iskaly, Fiandre . . . . . | Dollar coomy . . . . .  | 6 8                 | 4 0   |

It appears to me, that notwithstanding the want of good harbours on the Mosquito Shore, it will, eventually, be occupied, either by the English, the French, or the Americans; and that its possessors will reap much benefit, because their manufactured goods could be introduced into the central American towns and villages to a great extent. The inhabitants at present are precariously supplied, as the goods have to pass through so many hands before the retailer gets them, by which their price is enhanced to such a degree, that the poorer classes are prevented from purchasing.

Several Spaniards, from distant parts, have at various times appeared at the settlement, in quest of work; they have been always employed by the English at Black River, and have turned out industrious and civil. They are fit people to be engaged for many purposes, such as looking after horned cattle, pigs, and horses; felling and planting. They especially understand tobacco, cacao, Indian corn, &c.; but they must be kept in small gangs, having Caribs with them, or they will most likely quarrel, and fight with that dangerous weapon the long spear-pointed knife, which they wear in a sheath fastened to a belt round the waist.

At one time there were eight employed, and it occasioned us some apprehension, to see them walking about with their cuchillos, as, in the event of any disturbance, there were only four Englishmen to resist. They had not been long at work, when one was brought in with a wound in his side from a knife; he recovered, and the man who had inflicted the wound made his escape. This however led to one good result, for we compelled them to leave off wearing knives, and on their return from work, to deposit their tools, machetes, axes, &c. in an appointed place; they afterwards remained with us more than two months, and conducted themselves in a quiet and orderly manner. They can be hired for about four to six dollars per month, and the women for about three to four dollars. The women are very useful in making cheese, pound-

ing cacao, attending the poultry and plantations, washing and cooking.

The inland country, inhabited by the Spaniards, contains extensive savannas, in which are tens of thousands of cattle, fine forests and plains, but like all warm climates, abounding more in fruit than grain, although there are places where grain is cultivated with success. Wheat is grown at Segovia, Xinotéga, Juticalpa, &c. Flour mills have also been established there.

The principal provision made use of is Indian corn, on which the poorer classes subsist, in addition to milk and cacao, with now and then a little meat. The Indian corn is made into cakes, called tortillas. In the province Victoria, Indian corn may be cultivated with success; in favourable situations, two crops can be had in the year, thus ensuring a speedy supply of good wholesome food, with little labour. The manner of using it, is to grind and well boil it, adding syrup and milk *ad libitum*; in this form it is wholesome and strengthening.

I should say a man, with a good still, might extract from Indian corn an excellent spirit, calculated to trade with. For feeding stock, there is nothing better or more fattening than this corn. Swine are numerous, as in warm climates they multiply fast; sheep are plentiful in the interior, and cheap, from one dollar and a half upwards; but I do not think they will ever become of great consideration in the province, as the wool is scarcely ever found useful between the tropics.

Formerly the English cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, but being driven away by the Spaniards, they established themselves in the bay of Honduras, and have continued to cut there ever since. A great quantity of mahogany is also annually cut at Old River, Deep River, Chimlico, and many other places; the mahogany being generally conveyed to Belize in droghers, and shipped for England. On the Mosquito Shore, at Lymas, Roman River, there are still mahogany works, worked with advantage, and very lately one at Patook;

the last offers many inducements. In the dry seasons, the mahogany cutters penetrate into the interior, and cut the wood, and when the rains have flooded the country, the logs are carried down the rivers by the velocity of their currents, till they are brought up at the Embarcaderos, from whence they are shipped. Many logs are, however, carried out to sea by the impetuosity of the floods, and some are occasionally picked up at the islands of Bonacca, Roatan, &c.

On the bank of Fort Wellington are a few super trees, from which is extracted the beverage called vino de coriole. This tree has no limbs, it has sharp prickly points growing from the trunk, which are very poisonous, the leaves forming a cluster at the top. The tree, on being felled, is stripped from its top leaves and bound tightly round with a thick rope, and mud plastered on its crown to prevent the liquor exuding. A hole is then cut about a foot in depth, and four or five inches square, and carefully covered with leaves. In the course of twelve hours it becomes full of a frothy liquid, rich, sweet, and strong. On the contents being emptied, a thin slice is cut all round the inside of the hole and it is covered up again; in a few hours the hole is full again; thus continuing to replenish itself three times a day for forty-five days. On the third day it begins to get very strong; about the twentieth it arrives at perfection, and will speedily intoxicate; after that period it gradually loses its strength, which at length evaporates altogether. The Spaniards affirm it to be a certain specific in pains of the stomach, to which natives of this country are liable. The tree is known amongst the Mosquitians as the cockatruce, but they were not aware of any virtue it possessed, until the Spaniards instructed them. The nuts of the tree are remarkably oily, and are much esteemed by the Spaniards, when roasted.

The water tie-tie tree is a most singular production, and is found amongst the mangrove bushes, along the edges of the bank, near the settlement. It grows to various thicknesses,



and hangs down from the high and crooked branches of the mangrove, and if a junk be cut off about three feet long, at least a pint of pure water can be obtained from it, making it the more desirable to hunters, as the water in the lagoon is brackish.

The papah tree is met with in considerable quantities ; it is surprisingly quick in its growth, and affords a substance much resembling flesh ; a white juice can be extracted from it, said to be a remedy for tape worms. The fruit and seeds are excellent food for poultry.

The sapodilla is a hard wood, which grows in some places in large quantities ; one spot especially, on the bank of Black River lagoon, is noted for them, as is also one of the kays in Black River lagoon. The wood is admirably adapted for axe handles and for similar purposes. The subah, somewood, Santa Maria, iron-wood, coal-wood, pitch-pine, and numerous others abound, for house and boat-building.

One species of tree is so tough, that it is termed axe-master, from the trouble the Caribs find in felling them ; indeed, the only axes that are fit for such a purpose, are those called tubers, or American falling axes, and by some, Canada wedge axes.

The cotton trees grow to an enormous size ; also the blood-wood tree ; the castor oil nut tree may be observed at almost every Sambo village ; the calabash tree, the locust tree, and the lightwood tree, from which floats are made as light as cork ; and many other kinds.

In open dry places, which are exposed to the influence of the sun, tarantula spiders are found. I have not heard of a single instance of any person having been wounded by one. The only animals that trouble the settlers at Fort Wellington, are opossums, racoons, night-walkers, &c. which often carry away their poultry. The cry of the tiger cat has sometimes been heard, and the hunters have brought in a red puma, which is a species of lion, and two panthers they had killed.

In the province there may also be found the striped, red,\* and black jaguar. The last is scarce; it inhabits the mountains, and is the only animal in the country that will attack man. There are also the tiger-cat, the racoon, the sloth, the ounce, the baboon, &c.

Several species of wasps are found, forming their nests in trees: the black wasp is the most liable to sting. There are some, but very few scorpions and centipedes; the external application of essence of turpentine it is said will cure the sting of the former.

Proceeding from Black River eastward, by a channel two or three hundred yards wide, and three miles in length, we arrived at Black River lagoon, which is several miles in length and width, and in which there are a few kays or islets, covered with foliage; on the whole, forming a very pleasing picture. Around this spacious lagoon, landward, are savannas stretching from the water's edge to a considerable distance, their boundary being the bush. Along the sea beach, from Black River to Plantain River, there are five or six native settlements. At the end of the lagoon, to the eastward, several English families once resided; and, on the ascent of the hill, as it rises from the lagoon, amongst the tall savanna grass, numerous remains were discovered, such as bricks, broken crockery-ware, &c.; and in one place the ruins of a wall. Landing in another spot, we traversed the savanna till we arrived at the sea beach, along which we proceeded until we reached the village where General Lowry resides, about three quarters of a mile from Plantain River. This village is the principal one in the general's jurisdiction, and contains about twenty-five houses.

The savanna, just mentioned, is full of pine trees and paper patches; some parts are low, and others quite dry. It has a very fine appearance, and would be an eligible place for a

---

\* The flesh of the red Jaguar is eaten by the natives.

settlement, if the bush, which intercepts the view from the sea, were cut, as there are but few of those annoying insects, sand-flies, about this spot. In some places along the beach they are in myriads, while in others there are few or none. The two Carib towns, Cape and Zachary Lyon, may be instanced, the former being free from such visitors, while the latter is exposed to their attacks, especially in calm weather. A short distance from General Lowry's village, on the sea beach, is a place formerly settled by the English, and the natives now reap the benefit of their visit, in the fruit trees left behind by the white man. It may seem somewhat surprising, but there are many places about Black River, that have been settled by Englishmen, who lived contentedly, until they were obliged to leave their homes, when the British ministry came to an understanding upon that point. By reference to the grave-stone found at Black River, to the memory of George Hewm, it appears that he had been many years an inhabitant there; he died in 1777, and some of his children, who were born there, are now living at Balize.

At present but little is known of the Mosquito Shore, although many authors have spoken of it formerly; Captain Basil Hall says, in his article on Naval Hydrography, in the United Service Journal, for April, 1839:—

“Leaving the American coast therefore to the Americans, in the confident hope that they will do justice to their own shores, I come to the West Indies, which is in the excellent hands of Captain Barnett, who, having finished the Bahamas, has surveyed the north coast of Yucutan, many parts of the Gulf of Mexico, and the coast of Honduras. It is quite extraordinary, considering the prodigious intercourse that has grown up between the West Indies and Europe, and between it and the shores of the Caribbean and Mexican seas, that our knowledge of those regions has been allowed so long to remain imperfect. For example, the much frequented Mosquito Shore, on the eastern side of Guatemala, was laid down nearly a whole degree of longitude too far to the eastward, and the banks of

coral near it were so misplaced, as to deter seamen from approaching it."

Thus it would appear that its situation has only been obtained with exactitude, within the last few years. Little dependence can be placed on the old Spanish charts and maps of the country. Bryan Edwards, Brooks, Miller, and other authorities, speak in praise of the Mosquito Shore, and its inhabitants.

According to Malham's *Gazateer*, for 1795, the Mosquito men constantly put themselves under the protection of the English; and every new king receives a commission from the English governor of Jamaica, and until this be obtained, he is not acknowledged even by his own countrymen. He states that they are excellent marksmen, and are employed by the English to strike the manatee-fish, and are also employed as seamen, and sail in English vessels to Jamaica. Malham further states, that what should properly be deemed the Mosquito Shore, extends from Cape Cameron nearly to Fort Chagre, a distance of five hundred miles, uninterrupted by any Spanish settlement.

## CHAPTER IX.

The Caribs—Their Character—Fondness for Dress—Aptitude—Polygamy—Customs—Bourbon Sugar Cane—Tobacco—Smoking—Healthiness of Carib Towns—Affection for Old People—Goods required by the Caribs—Carib Captains—Quarter Masters—The wish for a School—A Tale—Colonel Samboler—A Tale of fallen Humanity—Description of a Devil Feast—English Town—Evening Amusement—Trip to Truxillo—Narrow Escape—Meeting a Friend—Lymas Surf—Mosquito Sailor—Arrival at Truxillo.

THE Caribs who are settled on the Mosquito Shore are now numerous ; one of the Mosquito kings granted portions of his land to some of their forefathers to the westward of Black River, and also at Patook ; they established plantations, and lived in abundance. A north wind destroyed the plantations of those settled at Patook : after which they joined their brethren westward of Black River. They are peaceable, friendly, ingenious and industrious. They are noted for their immoderate fondness for dress, wearing red bands tied round their waists, to imitate sashes, straw hats knowingly turned up, clean white shirts and frocks, long and tight trowsers, and, with an umbrella, cane or sword in their hands, they strut about, rejoicing in their fancied resemblance to some of the Buckra officers at Balize. In fact, their tout ensemble is highly gratifying.

The Carib women are fond of ornamenting their persons with coloured beads strung in various forms. When bringing the products of their plantations for sale, they appear dressed in calico bodices and some lively patterned skirts, handkerchiefs being tied round their heads, and suffered to fall negligently behind ; on other occasions, when at home, they are not so



particular, for there they appear almost in the costume of nature ; but on the approach of a white man they flee in terror, and soon reappear equipped in all their finery.

The Caribs cannot be considered a handsome race, but they are hardy and athletic. The difference in their colour is somewhat remarkable ; some being coal black, others again nearly as yellow as saffron, although as a nation they are called the Black Caribs. They are scrupulously clean, and have great aptitude for the acquirement of languages, most of the men being able to talk in Carib, Spanish and English ; some even add Creole-French and Mosquito ; and I have heard even the women converse in Carib, Spanish, French, &c., or Carib, English, Spanish, and so on ; indeed the universality of these languages appears strange. Polygamy is general amongst them ; some having as many as three or four wives, but the husband is compelled to have a separate house and plantation for each, and if he makes one a present, he must make the others one of the same value : and he must also divide his time equally among them, a week with one, a week with another, and so on. When a Carib takes a wife, he fells a plantation, and builds a house ; the wife then takes the management, and he becomes a gentleman at large till the following year, when another plantation has to be cleared. The wife attends these plantations with great care, perseverance and skill, and in the course of twelve or fifteen months has every description of bread kind in use amongst them, and as the products are entirely her own, she only keeps sufficient at home for her husband and family, and disposes of the rest to purchase clothes and other necessaries. Just before Christmas the women engage several creers, freight them with rice, beans, yams, plantains, &c. for Truxillo and Balize, and hire their husbands and others as sailors. It is the custom, when a woman cannot do all the work required in the plantation, for her to hire her husband, and pay him two dollars per week. The women travel considerable distances to their plantations, and carry their productions in a kind of wicker basket. I have known

them walk from far beyond Monkey Apple Town to Fort Wellington, a distance of forty miles, to exchange their baskets of provisions for salt, calico, &c. Men accompany them on their trading excursions, but never by any chance carry the burthens, thinking it far beneath them. In the dry seasons, the women collect fire wood, which they stack in sheltered places, to be ready for the wet norths. Industry and forethought are peculiar traits of character in Carib women, consequently they easily surround themselves with necessaries and comforts.

The men can hew and plant, hunt and fish, erect a comfortable house, build a good boat, make the sails, &c.; some are capital tailors, and others good carpenters; altogether there cannot be a more useful body of men. They often go to the various mahogany works about Roman River, Lymas River, Truxillo or Balize, and hire themselves as mahogany cutters, for which, by their strength and activity, they are well fitted; they hire for five or six months, sometimes longer, for eight to twelve dollars per month, and rations. I have known some Caribs of superior manual power, and who understood the whole routine of mahogany cutting, obtain as much as fifteen and sixteen dollars per month. On the expiration of their engagement, they return to their homes laden with useful articles, and invariably well dressed. I saw a Carib belonging to Cape Town that had just returned from Balize, who sported a pair of cloth boots, a white hat, black coat, white trowsers, a fancy coloured shirt, a pair of splendid braces and an umbrella. His coat happened to be an extremely tight fit; and as he appeared to be very uncomfortable, we asked him to cut up a pine apple, which, after several vigorous efforts, he succeeded in accomplishing.

The Caribs grow the Bourbon sugar cane, and they declare that the soil is well adapted for its cultivation; I have myself seen it sixteen feet in height, and thick in proportion, from the plantation of Captain Samboler at Zachary Lyon River. Tobacco is now grown in small quantities by the Caribs, and also by the Mosquitians at Patook, but they have not yet discovered

the proper method of drying; the tobacco of the one tribe tastes like dried hay, and that of the other is so strong as to occasion bad symptoms to those unaccustomed to its use. If the proper method of preparing tobacco were practised, it might become an article of exportation. In the interior, amongst the Spaniards, a large quantity is produced, and conveyed on the backs of mules to Truxillo for sale. Some of the superior sort is made into "puros," twelve of which can be had for five-pence currency; and three dozen cigarittos for the same price. Their best tobacco is not to be compared in flavour to that from Havanna, in consequence of the mode of damping and drying practised by the Central Americans; but it is equal in point of quality and size. The natives of the Mosquito Shore are attached to the use of tobacco to an inordinate degree, and if they cannot obtain it, they have recourse to the leaves of the trumpet and papah trees, which they collect and use as a substitute, when sufficiently smoke-dried over a fire.

Smoking, however it may be disclaimed, is of great service in warm and humid climates; indeed, it is there chiefly required. Here, on the Mosquito Shore, it is useful as a defence in some measure against insects, and I think contributes to the preservation of health. The advice I have received from old travellers has always been to conform, wherever you travel, to the mode of living and usages of the inhabitants.

The Carib houses are all exceedingly well built; the posts being of iron-wood, subah, &c. the rafters and beams of Santa Maria; the thatch swallow-tail or cahoon, and wattled with cabbage boards; they have apertures made for windows with shutters, which are closed in the evening with much care, to prevent the admission of the land wind. The Carib houses being open to the sea breeze, and always closed against the land wind, is no doubt the main reason of the healthiness of their towns; much however is attributable to their cleanliness, and the plenty in which they live.

The old people are supported by their sons or other relatives, and are treated and spoken of with much respect, the children

seeming to vie with each other in testifying their affection. At every Carib town numerous pigs and fowls, belonging to the women, are indiscriminately running about, for the people prefer making plantations, sometimes as far as five miles from the town, to stying up the hogs, which they would be obliged to do, if their plantations were made close at hand; as the pigs in their perambulations would find them out, and do much mischief. These hogs, when fattened, are sent to Truxillo and other places for sale.

The following is a list of goods, the best suited for the Caribs in exchange for their provisions and labour, as also those mostly required by the Sambos or Mosquitians, and the Indians :—

Those marked C. are wanted by the Caribs; those marked M. by the Mosquitians; and those marked I. by the Indians

- C. M. I. Osnaburg, 23 to 25 inches wide.
- C. M. Prints, gay patterns, old stock, if good.
- C. Handkerchiefs large, showy patterns, principally red and blue.
- C. M. Grey calicos.
- C. M. Red and blue twilled baize frocks and red caps.
- C. Osnaburg thread.
- C. M. Mock Madras handkerchiefs.
- C. Reels and balls of cotton.
- C. White tape and white bone buttons.
- C. M. I. Needles, Nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6.
- C. M. White calico.
- C. M. I. Hooks, Nos. 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, and fly, principally from No. 9 upwards.
- C. Yellow soap.
- M. Common flint guns and flints.
- C. Flint guns, middling quality.
- C. M. Dutch looking glasses.
- C. M. I. English macheets (cutlass blades).
- C. M. Negro pipes, large bowl.

- C. M. I. Gunpowder, FF.
- C. M. Shot BB and Nos. 1 and 2.
- C. M. Negro combs.
- C. Razors, scissors, plates, dishes, mugs, jugs, cups  
and saucers, basins, &c. old stock.
- C. M. I. Clasp knives.
- C. M. Spear-point knives with sheaths, 9 or 10 inches long.
- C. M. I. Iron pots, from half gallon to 6 gallons.
- C. M. Flat files.
- C. M. Liquor.
- C. M. Negro head and leaf tobacco.
- C. M. Canvass and sheeting trowsers.
- C. M. Ribbons, white, red, blue, chocolate and black.
- C. M. I. Small beads, red, blue, white and black.
- C. M. Small mock coral and garnets.
- C. M. Tin plates.
- C. M. Sheeting, 36 yard pieces.
- C. M. Salempores, blue.
- C. M. Wide checks.
- C. Hoes and bills.
- C. M. I. Salt.

Each Carib town has an appointed captain, who has always a commission from the king. The following is the copy of a commission given to Captain Greenwich, of Cape Town, in 1841, to which I witnessed the king's signature, at Black River. It was read over to him, and he understood its purport:—

“Having confidence and faith in your skill, integrity, and courage, We, Robert Charles Frederic, king of the Mosquito Shore, do hereby nominate and appoint you captain of the Caribs, in the district of Cape Town, advising you to warn us of any and every danger of treason or otherwise, affecting the safety of this our said kingdom, and at all times to render us your utmost services and assistance in apprehending any offender at any time within our said territories of the Mosquito Shore; and to keep peace and goodwill as much as in you lies,



in your said district of Cape Town. We also command you to carry all offenders you may apprehend, to the magistrates at Fort Wellington, Black River, there to be properly examined. Given under our hand and seal, this            day of

“ Signed, Robert Charles Frederic,  
“ King of the Mosquito Nation.”

It is quite clear, that not one of the king's Carib captains can read this document; yet without it they would not consider themselves of any importance, whilst with it, no subjects are more to be depended on. If the king at any time sends for General Lowry, in whose district the Caribs dwell, he will summon the captains to supply him with from twenty to thirty quarter-masters to accompany him to the king's residence at Waslá, or elsewhere.

Each captain has two quarter-masters, who serve two years, and whose duty it is to apprehend any culprit, and take them before the magistrates; and if they are found guilty, to flog them with a strap made from the hide of the manatee, which is seldom required, as the Caribs are a peaceable body of men. If there should be no magistrates, the captains meet, and order the punishment themselves.

In dealing with the Caribs, it is necessary to make agreements in writing, causing them to affix their marks; this done, they know imposition would be useless, as satisfaction could be obtained on application to the Carib captains. Amongst the numerous Caribs I have employed I only know of two instances where anything wrong was attempted. The Caribs have for a long period been desirous of a school establishment, and I have heard sufficient to know that the arrival of a missionary, especially if he also acted as schoolmaster, would be hailed with the liveliest joy; indeed Captain Samboler told me, he had been promised at Balize, that they should be visited by one, but they had long looked for him in vain; the consequences are, that these people send their children to Truxillo, to be baptized in the Spanish church. So strong is the desire for improve-

ment amongst them, that I am well convinced many would pay to be taught reading and writing, and it is a matter of regret that such people, so eager and so capable of acquiring knowledge, should be left in ignorance, whilst the labours of so many able men are wasted on besotted bigotry and blind superstition.

A very old Carib, now residing at Little Rock, beyond the limits of Victoria, told me, that when a boy he arrived on the Mosquito coast with some companions, consisting of two old men, two boys and girls, and three young men; they wandered along the sea beach, hiding in the woods by day and travelling by night, existing upon herbs and fruits. At length they came to the residence of some Sambo or Mosquito chief, and upon a short consultation, they agreed to advance in a supplicatory manner to the first natives they saw. In a short time a body of natives came along the beach shouting, singing, and throwing their arms about violently. The poor Caribs were much frightened; but mustering up courage, they came forward, and threw themselves upon their knees, holding up their hands, and making signs for food. The natives rushed on them with fierce gestures, threatening to kill them, when one of the Caribs, happening to know the name of a Mosquito chief, had presence of mind to mention it, which had a salutary effect; for the natives left off illtreating them, and carried them before their chief, and immediately a general palaver was held; some advising their instant death. At last a venerable old chief arose, and a profound stillness reigned throughout the hitherto noisy assembly, for the old man's words were treated with superstitious reverence: "My children," said he, "your words are as nothing; listen, these people have no arms; look, do you not see old men and children? Do they come to make war with you? No; let them be free." It happened that an Englishman who had been wrecked upon the coast, and who had since resided amongst the natives from preference, addressed the multitude assembled, and after explaining to them, in their own language and style, the injustice they

would commit, if they injured the poor Caribs; the chief gravely said, "My white friend Englishman, your words are good; to these strangers we will give land, and they shall dwell among us in peace, and as brothers." They were immediately fed, and taken much notice of; they built themselves houses, made plantations, intermarried with the natives, and gradually increased in numbers and importance, till at length they determined, from some cause not now to be ascertained, to remove to Little Rock; and the old man, who gave me the account, is the only survivor of the original party.

At Zachary Lyon resides the much respected, and worthy Colonel Samboler, the chief of the Caribs, and father of Captain Samboler. It appears that when the war took place in the island of St. Vincent, between the Black Caribs and the English, the former were much assisted by the French, while the Red Caribs fought for the English. After a long continuance of hostilities, a general battle ensued, in which the Black Caribs and their adherents were defeated with great slaughter. During the battle the head chief was slain, and the chieftainship then devolved on Samboler's father, who bravely led on his men, but was likewise slain; the present Colonel Samboler, then a boy of ten years old, became the chief, and was, with many of his people, taken prisoners, and conveyed by the British to the island of Roatan. After residing there some time, and feeling dissatisfied, from the shortness of provisions, and other causes, they listened to the inducements of some Spaniards, to settle on the Spanish Main, and soon found their way to Truxillo. After enduring many privations and hardships, some of them determined not to remain any longer exposed to the unceasing demands upon their labour, made their escape, and settled on the Mosquito Shore, being allowed so to do by the then king, who well knew the immense advantage of having a race of brave and industrious men in his territory. From that time they have increased greatly, all seeming perfectly happy; preferring the climate to any other, enjoying health and vigour, and living to a great age.

Some time ago a Carib belonging to Cape Town was seized with the dreadful malady of madness, and in his violent fits did much mischief, attempting to kill several persons, and to fire their houses. He was at length secured and confined in stocks made expressly for the purpose, with but a few leaves over his head to shelter him from the scorching sun and the beating rain. On our forming the settlement at Black River, the Caribs were persuaded to build him a hut, to shelter him from the inclemency of the weather. I visited him afterwards, and found him a most pitiable object, his legs, from having been upwards of three years in the stocks, had shrunk so much, as not to be thicker than a man's wrist. The poor fellow observing me, as I entered, quietly said in a mixture of English and Spanish, "Now me glad—good buckra come—take me away, Gracias á Dios. De donde viene vm," asked he, "De la Crieva," I replied. "Ah! you Englishman, come cut this place, let me go, I give you plenty of gold. Give me some tobacco, Señor." I gave him a few sticks of negro head, on which he seized my hand, kissed it, burst into tears, and commenced rocking his emaciated body to and fro, and uttering low moans. Feeling much affected, I left the place, and stated my conviction, that if loosed, he would do no harm. On this representation, backed by their own wishes, he was set at liberty; and he can now crawl outside his little hut and enjoy the refreshing sea breeze. He is completely harmless, and the little children sometimes play to amuse him, or assemble round him for a few minutes, to gaze with pity on fallen humanity; and without the gibing and jeering which would inevitably occur in free and enlightened England. Sometimes the poor fellow does not want company, signifying his disinclination by waving his hands, when the children leave him, and play elsewhere.

The Caribs have various feast days. Those at Christmas, and those termed Devil feasts, are the most important; the only difference being, that the one is general, while the other is confined to some particular town.



Some time previous to a Devil feast, the inhabitants of the town send messengers to summon their friends and relatives, however distant, and they surmount every obstacle to attend; coming from Balize, Stann Creek, Truxillo, &c. in their creers. This feast lasts from three days to a week, and they all contribute, by bringing their offerings of liquor. Strangers are welcomed with evident pleasure, but the white man, with all the courtesy and delight they can possibly testify. The feast commences at sunset, when the drums as well as the liquor are put into requisition, and the play and singing commence, and are kept up with all the vigour and enjoyment so characteristic of the Caribs. Glass decanters, glass tumblers, white table cloths, and English earthenware, raise a familiar sensation in an Englishman's mind. The liquor handed round in glass tumblers, English fashion, in one part, and the bottle in another. Numerous large and beautifully clean cotton hammocks are slung around for the accommodation of the old people, (who do the looking-on part,) the weary traveller, or the exhausted dancers. It is a maxim, on these events, that good drinking ought to be accompanied by good eating. They therefore take care to have a number of little tables well, and even sumptuously furnished, at which all enjoy themselves without ceremony or limitation. In one place several tables may be seen, about three feet high and two or three feet square, covered with clean white cloths, and ornamented with red or yellow fringe. On some of the cloths are placed large pieces of cassada bread, which serve as dishes and plates; others for the captains, have decanters, and every sort of crockery-ware required. On one dish is either fresh or salt pork, on others fresh or salt fish or fowl. Here you may feast yourself on game of the choicest kind, such as venison, warrie, qualm; there you may satiate yourself on turtle, or tashajo; pepper-soup, in various large basins, being placed in all directions, to dip the cassada bread into; thereby to soften and improve it. This being one of the St. Vincent customs, is held in great esteem. As family meets family they greet each other with much warmth and cordiality,



and even in the midst of all their hilarity, no such thing as quarrelling takes place. Towards the morning the tables begin to look remarkably empty, nearly every thing being consumed, dishes and all, shortly however to be replenished by the provident masters of the feast, who, as soon as daylight appears, begin to put down fresh dishes and meats.

The Carib women also in great numbers join in the festivities ; and it is pleasing to observe their particularly modest and quiet behaviour, so far removed as they are from civilized society. They dance and sing, the dancing being merely a movement to and fro with their hands and feet, alternately, accompanied by a peculiar intonation of voice; and I must say, I was Goth enough not to be ravished by the accompaniment.

They equip themselves on these occasions as well as their finances will permit, and the variety of hues in their dresses is remarkably pleasing. A large handkerchief of some gay colour and lively pattern is tied round the head, the ends falling on the shoulder. The body of their dress is white, reaching down the arm nearly as far as the elbow, leaving the other part bare. From the body is attached the remaining portion of their dress, reaching down to the feet, and it is always selected from some gay patterned print, having two or three flounces at the bottom; some have only one, and they therefore sew two or three pieces of red tape round the dress, at regular intervals, which relieves and sets it off. They are polite in the extreme to a stranger, kind and obliging, but above all, they must have the meed of praise for their excessive cleanliness.

The men are all jauntily equipped, and have an air of easy gaiety about them. To any stranger they are attentive ; but for a white man, nothing is too good ; and all are anxious, by kindness and hospitality, to make a favourable impression on him ; in which they rarely fail. I am now merely speaking of them when seen at their feasts ; on other occasions they have faults common to mankind. It is a general custom at their feasts for all the men to get drunk, but they seldom quarrel. Some of them will drink the horrible aguardiente, and still more

vile anisoú, during the continuance of the feast, without being much affected, but still hoping to arrive at the same blissful consummation as their more fortunate and weaker headed friends. It seems surprising, that be they ever so intoxicated at night, they appear in the morning as if nothing unusual had happened. I have seen one man, a captain amongst them, take, in the course of the day, at least three pints of strong spirit, without exhibiting the slightest appearance of intoxication.

A few miles to the eastward of Little Rock, is English Town. This spot was formerly occupied by the English, from whom it derived its name. The Caribs arriving on the coast, took advantage of what had been left, and a flourishing town is now raised on the ruins. I was much pleased with its situation, and the many marks I discovered of the white man's sojourn there; namely, the numerous fruit trees, affording those cool and aromatic fruits, so much in request in warm climates, such as the mango, soursop, allicavo pears, limes, &c.

From this point westward, nearly as far as "the cloud-capp'd" mountains of Truxillo, the country is hilly, and, with the many straggling Carib towns, is very pleasing. To the eastward are four towns,—Sereboyer, Zachary Lyon Point, Zachary Lyon River, and Cape River, containing many houses and inhabitants. At Sereboyer there is a bight, in which vessels can ride much protected from the sea breeze and north easters, and during these winds, land their cargoes easily. Zachary Lyon and Cape Rivers are inconsiderable streams; in dry weather their mouths are stopped up by sand, but in the wet seasons the strength of the floods forms channels.

The amusements of these people of an evening, when at work at Fort Wellington, are dancing and singing. They assemble together with their pitch-pine torches, and pass a few hours in boisterous merriment; an empty flour barrel, the head being tightly covered with a deer skin, and fastened down with pegs, serves for their bass drum; the treble is made from a piece of bamboo about two feet six inches long, covered in a similar manner; these are played with the open hands, and the

result is a most extraordinary music, the oddity of which is oftentimes much increased, when accompanied by some facetious fellow on an empty box or an old kettle, on which he beats with two sticks. Soon after the music strikes up, a dancer appears, who after throwing his body into all conceivable postures, now jumping up and down grotesquely, then advancing and retreating affectedly, and then after bending himself on one side so as nearly to fall down, he kicks about with great energy, till at length he gives a whirl, a bow, and retires; another taking his place; and so it continues until they are all exhausted. Some of the Caribs dance well, at least in their way; and I have been astonished at their evolutions. It is rarely a Mosquitian dances. At their sekroes, they merely stalk in a circle, following each other, singing loudly and uncouthly. At Christmas, however, they particularly rejoice; dancing, drumming, and singing, admirably in their way. Some of them can beat the roll as well as many an English drummer, having learnt it at Balize; and being what they admire, it has become general over the coast.

At the nightly assemblies the Sambos invariably stand aloof, silently regarding the dancers, and listening with apparent relish to the drummers, only now and then uttering a sound of pleasure, which convinces the by-standers of the interest they take in the proceedings; otherwise they might be supposed to be looking on the scene with indifference, in such repose are their features. On one occasion the Mosquito men, having nothing to call their attention away, preserved their gravity for a long time, till at length a Carib blew a reed, and said, "coosu," meaning the sound was like the cry of the curasow; the result was one unanimous burst of laughter; on a repetition of the word, another shout was raised, louder and longer than the first; their tongues were loosened, and for some time a regular Babel ensued; Spanish, English, Mosquito, Carib, Poyer, and Wankee, all jabbering together, which only ceased on the drummers recommencing.

Having some business to transact at Truxillo, I proceeded

with a friend in a dorey, manned by Sambos. We set sail with a fine sea breeze, passing rapidly along the beautiful looking coast, appearing one mass of evergreen. When off Sereboyer, the wind set in dead aft, and away we scudded before it, but when off Lymas, and about fifteen miles from the shore, a sudden lull occurred, the dorey heeled over to windward, and began rapidly to fill, so that in two or three seconds we must all have gone to our account. All hope had fled; when a violent gust of wind filled our sails, and righted us. The whole scene did not occupy a quarter of a minute. A little more water would have carried us down, as from the manner the craft was stowed, she would have sunk like a stone. We baled out the water, with grateful feelings for our preservation. My companion being unwell at the period of our danger, was lying lengthways on some sarsaparilla; he was completely covered with water, the only part above being the rim of his broad panama. When about half the water was baled out, a Mosquito sailor, (Sambokin,) jumped aft, saying, "Master! white man no sabe steer dorey: young workisne, I'll steer." (The dorey had been steered by a white man, who had served in an East Indiaman.) I signified my assent, and he took the rudder; the difference was instantly perceived; now we skimmed lightly along, or ploughed our way through the foaming waters. Towards the middle of the night we reached so close to the shore, as to hear sounds of singing and drumming; with an in-shore current, and having no anchor, we lay to off Lymas town, intending to borrow one; and, as Sambokin was on the point of swimming ashore to convey my request, a dorey, with two Caribs, came alongside to know what we required. While explaining our wants, we heard a noise and splashing in the water, and saw the black head of a Carib, who was swimming towards us, and who got into the dorey. On observing him closely, I found him to be my old friend, Captain Jack, of the creer which had brought me from Bonacca. On fully recovering his speech, which for some time seemed to have deserted



him, and being informed who I was, and what we wanted, he gave a spring, seized hold of my hand, and exclaimed, "You shall have the anchor and anything else, and for no payment." It was necessary that I should go on shore, to obtain the anchor and cable from the head man of the place, Lorenzo, but having to pass through the terrible Lymas surf, which is known to be the worst on the coast, and being no swimmer, I had no relish for the trip. However, Captain Jack would have no refusal, go I must, and on his pledging himself for my safety, I got in, but not alone, for Sambokin said, "Me go to master; spose dorey upset, who mind you? you no sabe swim."

A few minutes after leaving our craft, we came in sight of the fierce surf, which was roaring and bursting on the shore violently, from the long continuance of windy weather, now moderating. Soon as the men got amongst the breakers, they rested on their paddles, watching for a favourable opportunity. At length we were lifted, and away we paddled with might and main, keeping on the top of the breaker, till we reached the shore, where there were at least from sixty to seventy men, women and children assembled, and the moment our little dorey touched land, she was hauled up high and dry, not having shipped a drop of water.

On application to Lorenzo, he speedily obtained what I wanted. Finding I would not remain, he poured out a large tumbler of raw aguardiente, at the refusal of which he was rather offended. Sambokin, who was standing by my side, and whose eloquent eyes bespoke his thoughts, whispered, "Ouple man, tapla deeros; ourike young deesne, coular. I douksar; tapla na-narra, yamne polly." (Friend, you dont drink grog; give it me, I'll drink it; it is very cold, and it will do me good now.) Calling Lorenzo, I asked him to give my man a glass of spirits, which he did; Sambokin swallowing the horrid stuff with evident satisfaction, saying, when he had finished the potion, as he patted his stomach, rolled his eyes, and smacked his lips, "Yamne polly beegar."



(Ah! it is truly good.) My Carib friend now appeared with two or three hands to take us on board our craft. Almost as soon as we reached her, a land wind sprung up, we therefore returned the anchor and cable with many thanks, and set sail; on the following morning, about half-past eleven, we reached Truxillo.

---

## CHAPTER X.

City of Truxillo — Present state — Interior of the Town—The Church — Houses—Fort—Soldiers—Inhabitants — A French Creole — Discovery of a vein of Gold—Trade—Dependence on Foreigners—Honduras — Government—Monopoly—Mules—Price of—Muleteers — Market — Girls—Religion—Politics—Morazan—Anecdote of Carrera—Colonel Q——o — A Tale of Fortitude—Wild Animals—Merino Sheep — Goats—Provisions—Departure from Truxillo—Negros—Roatan — Coxon's Old Kay—Scotch Shipwright—Jealousy of the Central Americans—Port Royal—French Captain—Black River.

THE city of Truxillo is built on the ascent of a hill, on the western side of a noble bay, open only to the north, and about four leagues from the Punta Castilla, across the bay. Some of the houses are shingled, and painted red, others again are white; and being built on the slope of the hill, have a pleasing appearance from the harbour. In the back ground are the lofty verdure-clad mountains, and with the numerous cocoa-nut trees which adorn the spot, form a picturesque landscape.

The place, when settled by the Spaniards, was at first considered so unhealthy, that they had almost determined to relinquish it; however it increased, and became a place of considerable importance, and the seat of government for the state of Honduras, having its convents, colleges, churches, hospital, court-house, plaza, &c. but in the reign of Charles V. the Dutch, who were then at war with Spain, took the

place, and nearly destroyed it. Phoenix-like it arose from its ashes, but its present appearance clearly indicates that it is fast falling to decay; the ancient remnants shew that its glory has not returned; altogether it offers the idea of a broken constitution, sinking and spiritless. Its downward course was in some measure arrested by the industry of the Caribs, who quitted Roatan to settle at this place; through them it improved, until factions and civil discords operated against it. On the various states of Central America separating from Spain, Truxillo, in common with many other towns and cities, was subjected to the miseries of civil war and its attendant horrors, rapine and murder. In the revolution which happened a few years back, a body of troops advanced on Truxillo, and in the engagements which ensued, many of the Caribs fought bravely; others fled and sought protection at Balize; and from that period, their numbers at Truxillo have greatly decreased, many emigrating and settling at Stann Creek, near Balize, and the Mosquito Shore, to avoid being called on to fight for one party one day, and for another the next. The interior of the town has now little attraction; many of the present buildings having been suffered to go to decay. The church is large, and must at one time have been a handsome building; it now looks naked and miserable; a kind of turret has been erected on one of the wings of the church, in which are two bells, to summon the inhabitants to mass and vespers, when the padre happens to be in town, and not otherwise engaged. This being their only place of worship, it is surprising that its interior should be so poorly fitted up; they might easily remedy this, and avoid the reproach of meanness and disrespect from foreign visitors.

There are a few decent houses with jalousies and balconies, the principal part being but poor specimens of house building. The walls of the best houses are composed of stiff red clay, generally shingled, or white-washed outside, the roofs are either thatched, shingled, or tiled. The fort is a most wretched affair, with, I believe, only one mounted gun, and that in bad

condition; several others lie scattered about, but are of little service. There may possibly be about forty soldiers, with broad sombreros, light clothing, and naked feet, their costume being regulated by their finances and taste, and as they have to clothe themselves, the diversity may be imagined. There are also four or five musicians, who play every four hours, from eight A. M. until eight P. M.; these men deserve credit, as they are self-taught. Two fifes, two kettle-drums, and big drum, compose the band.

The inhabitants of Truxillo may be computed at 2500, of which 1000 may be Spaniards, Ladinos, and French Creoles, and 1500 Caribs; the last do not all reside in the town, having two villages on the sea beach. The personal appearance of the inhabitants is unfavourable; the Spaniards being of low stature, and appearing sallow and sickly; the Caribs, on the other hand, are tall and athletic, perfect pictures of health. The Truxillo ladies cannot be considered beautiful, and yet there is something in their contour and walk which excites admiration. The manner of wearing their handsome blue and red shawls, and their symmetrical forms are very pleasing.

On a fine moonlight evening, parties assemble to pass the time in cheerful songs to the light guitar, or dance to its delightful music, accompanied by the gay castanet. These little assemblies are pleasant, having none of that stiff formality which is met with in England, to the destruction of gaiety and mirth. The ladies walk about whenever and wherever they please, unattended by any dragons in the shape of duennas; indeed, these disagreeable appendages seem to be altogether dispensed with. In the morning they are seen wending their way to the Rio de Cristal, (Chrystal River,) for the purpose of bathing in its refreshing waters. This river, as they term it, is merely a gulley of water descending from the mountains, leaping and dashing down with violence in wet seasons, but soft and soothing in fine weather. The gentle murmurings and coolness of its waters are very grateful; in its course, it forms many pools of various depths, in which the bathers

plunge. Sometimes there are several fair, no not fair, brown and black beauties in at once, and it is not unusual to see both sexes bathing at the same place. The ladies dress their beautifully long hair in two plaited tresses, which hang down to the waist.

The inhabitants are kind to strangers, but are not hospitable. There are a few French Creoles, principally, I believe, from Guadaloupe, residing in the town, from one of whom I received great kindness, during a severe sickness, in a strange place, and among a strange people. I cannot forget her sympathy, nor am I the only one who has cause to remember her with gratitude. She is attached to the English, and is unceasing in her endeavours to please them; and as she is the only person in the town that receives strangers, the English who visit Truxillo invariably stay with her, as there are no inns or hotels in this place. A short time previous to my visit to Madame's, some workpeople were employed digging a well at the back of her house. At the depth of some few feet they discovered a small vein of gold; she was immediately apprized of it, and succeeded after amalgamation with mercury, in getting a portion. The vein was traced, from a hope that it would lead to a much larger and more profitable one, when an order arrived from the government to fill up the places opened, and prevent any further workings. Madame was incarcerated some time, and with difficulty escaped from having a heavy fine levied on her.

The foreign trade of Truxillo is limited to a very few vessels, one from Boston, U. S. every two or three months, the Guatemala packet, a few schooners from Havanna, and small craft from Balize. Sometimes vessels arrive, to fill up, with mahogany from Roman or Lymas Rivers, and from a mahogany work in the Bay, the property of a British merchant, and conducted by Balize Creoles; and sometimes a vessel is driven in by stress of weather. The exports are hides, sarsaparilla, some cochineal, indigo, copper and silver. The imports, spirits, dry



goods, hard-ware, crockery-ware, and miscellaneous articles of provisions.

The state of Honduras, though one of the richest in Central America, as regards its mines, is the poorest in other respects; the inhabitants having no inclination for agriculture, and are thus obliged to depend upon the United States for their flour, soap, candles, and many other common articles of consumption; and have to pay high prices for cottons, prints, cutlery, and other merchandize; not only because they lack ingenuity for manufacturing, but because they are led away by the riches of their mines, or civil wars and factions prevent them from turning their attention to the growth of tropical productions. One spirited individual of this town, perfectly satisfied of the importance of agriculture, the advantages of soil, situation and climate, has commenced works on a large scale, for the purpose of making rum and sugar, and he anticipates in a few years a large increase to his now splendid fortune.

Many of the mines in the interior are directed by Englishmen, and carried on with British capital. According to various authentic accounts, Central America produces valuable metals to a wonderful degree; gold and silver mines are teeming throughout that important territory, also copper mines. No state contributes more largely to swell the amount annually obtained, than the state of Honduras, and yet with all its natural advantages, government cannot find money sufficient for its exigencies, and thus resort to measures, which give great dissatisfaction. If the government were to adopt a liberal and enlightened policy, the country would become rich, and the people happy. Orders were lately issued, for all the tobacco in Truxillo to be sold, to a person whom the government appointed, at one and a half riales per lb. (ninepence sterling.) As soon as the whole was scraped up, a monopoly was established, and it is now sold at four riales per lb.; and so on with spirits, and to such a degree, as to disgust many of the inhabitants, who see themselves deprived of the advantages to



which, as citizens, they are entitled. Such administration of justice does not increase the love of the subject; the popular feeling is pent up in a great measure, but clearly seen; and at night I have heard the cry, "Viva la reforma! Viva la republica!"

Numbers of mules constantly arrive from the interior, bringing in various productions, cheese, tobacco, silver, &c. and generally laden on their return with British and American goods. The price of a cargo mule is about twenty-five dollars, and a pacing mule from one hundred dollars upwards.

The people at Truxillo are considered the most peaceable in Central America. The authorities will not allow any dangerous weapons to be carried about, and always disarm the muleteers on their coming in from the interior.

A kind of market is held every morning, before eight o'clock, in the plaza, the Caribs principally supplying it with bread kind, &c.; formerly, when attended by French Creoles, it was supplied with many sorts of European vegetables, but which are not thought of by the Spaniards; and the Caribs do not know anything about them. Most of the French Creoles are either dead, or have left in disgust, owing to the late revolution.

The number of young girls walking about with children is remarkable; almost every girl about sixteen or seventeen appeared enciente, or to have a child in her arms. Lax in their morality, instead of marrying as formerly, they merely live in a state of concubinage, and in numerous cases, after the first child is born, the father goes away into the interior, leaving the mother to wretchedness.

Only once was a religious topic broached by a gentleman, with whom I had some slight acquaintance. "I think," said he, gravely, one evening, "you are a catholic." "No, I am not," I replied. "Ah! well," rejoined he, "excuse me, I thought so, but never mind;" he added, "let us hope, my young friend, that we may all meet in Heaven at last." If the inhabitants neglect religion, they seem to take a particular delight in politics; they are divided into two parties, the

strongest being for those now in power at Guatemala, with General Carrera at their head; the other wishing and hoping for the re-establishment of Morazan, a man much liked for his strict and impartial justice, and his determined bravery and high spirit. In March, 1840, Morazan, at the head of a numerous body of troops, advanced on Guatemala, but was defeated, after a terrible battle, by Carrera, at the head of a far superior force; and since that period he has made no further attempts against the existing powers. It is said, that had Morazan's officers attended to his orders, the result of the conflict would have been different. The name by which the president is called by the common people, is El Angel Carrera, (The Angel Carrera,) a title which he is said to have acquired in the following way:—On his various marches with his troops, they several times were on the point of revolting; on these occasions he would say, "My men, march to such a place, naming it, and I will see if I cannot find you money." Accordingly, on arriving at the appointed spot, he would, after a great deal of preparation, stamp violently on the ground, saying, "Dig! dig!" and on so doing, they would find a quantity of gold and silver coins, which were speedily divided amongst the soldiers. This happening once or twice, gained him the appellation by which he is known; and the Indians, on hearing of his treasure-finding powers, thought him more than mortal, and flocked to his standard by thousands. One man, during the late revolution, made himself conspicuous by his cruelties. I have heard his name (Colonel Q—o,) mentioned with bitter hatred and disgust; even his own partizans admit that he is cruel and devoid of pity; his constant observation being, "If ever I go to Heaven, it shall be on a pyramid of my enemies' skulls."

One day, while conversing with a merchant, my attention was attracted to a dark swarthy looking man with one leg, when my friend observed, "That is the celebrated Jose Francisco." He added, that during the last revolution, Jose was employed by a merchant, who had some property a little dis-

tance from Truxillo, and who knew him to be a desperate man, to guard it, in conjunction with some others. A party of the enemy came upon the place thus guarded by Jose and his comrades, and, after a desperate conflict, most of his small band were killed, and Jose was wounded in the right leg so badly, that it hung only by a few tendons. War to the knife being the cry of both parties, he threw himself on the ground. Waiting a favourable opportunity, he crawled to a neighbouring wood, trailing his wounded limb after him, and raking some dry sticks and moss together, he took from his pocket his flint and steel, made a fire, and with his long spear-pointed knife cut the tendons and sinews by which his leg was hanging; and making his knife red hot, seared the arteries until the blood ceased to flow, binding his *panuela* round it; nature gave way under the excess of his anguish, and he fainted. In that state he remained till aroused by something moving on his face; he found it to be his little dog licking him, which had tracked its master. Mustering strength, Jose crawled to a place where he could obtain food and shelter, if it had escaped depredation. He contrived to reach it, and found that relief he so much needed. In consequence of the courage he displayed in defending the property, he is now well taken care of by the merchant who employed him.

The mountains of Truxillo contain numbers of Jaguars, which are termed here *tigres*, (tigers,) racoons, bush-dogs, &c. and they abound in game. In the town there was a fine flock of Merino sheep, belonging to Don C — P —, who had them brought from the interior, in consequence of some epidemic amongst them. They looked poor, but I was told their wool was of a better quality than any in the country; it appeared to me coarse, although thick and long. Goats may be seen in all parts of the town, and it is amusing to observe their playful gambols on the tops of old walls, now standing alone as a monument of departed grandeur,

The consumption of beef in Truxillo seems remarkably

small, only one or two oxen being killed each day; if two are slaughtered, the meat is seldom all sold. They charge a medio, (fivepence currency,) per lb. Fish is plentiful, and cheap; as much can be got for a medio, as will serve two people, and on fish or game these people chiefly subsist. Cassada bread, plantains, and the like, are cheap. Fowls are dear, as is also wheaten bread, a small loaf costing a medio, and not so large as an English twopenny loaf. Three pounds of rapadura, a rial, or one pound of Havanna sugar, a rial, at times much less. All other things in proportion.

After a short stay, my companion proceeded to Balize in an English barque, and I to Black River in my creer, with a crew composed of negros, who knew little of sailing a craft, in comparison with the Caribs or Mosquitians. These negros formerly belonged to San Andres, and being kept in great wretchedness, determined with some others to escape; accordingly they set sail in some small and leaky canoes, and having heard that some Englishmen were residing on the Mosquito Shore, they succeeded in reaching it, and scattered themselves in several directions where Englishmen were to be found, in search of employment. Soon after our setting sail from the Punta Castilla, the wind veered to the north east, and blew heavily. The craft having a pretty good reputation for sailing, I determined to stand out to sea towards Bonacca, so as to have a good lay at daylight. The north east wind, contrary to our expectation, continued fierce all night, and in the morning, to our astonishment, we found ourselves off the east end of Roatan, having been drifted so far to leeward by the current and headwind, partly owing to our rudder breaking, by which we were obliged to steer with a paddle. Understanding that a carpenter lived at Coxon's old kay, we proceeded there, to get the craft overhauled, as she was leaking badly. On reaching the kay, I found an old Scotch shipwright, who with his son speedily put the craft in proper repair and trim, for they found her much overmasted. This old Scotchman had built a fine



schooner, (the *Rosella* of Balize,) about sixty tons, and on my visiting him, had another on the stocks nearly as large; all the various woods wanted being obtained from the island.

Much jealousy is excited amongst the Central Americans, by the English taking possession of the island of Roatan, and nothing is more galling to them than the success of this place and Black River, and they would gladly throw every obstacle in the way, especially the Truxillians, who appear exasperated at the insult which they say was shewn to their flag. According to their statement, some few years back, when they had possession of Roatan, they had a small fort at Port Royal, a place which was formerly settled by the English. A Frenchman was made captain, and had a few soldiers under his command. A British sloop-of-war appeared off the port, a boat full of men was despatched on shore, and the Central American flag was hauled down, and the standard of Old England planted in its place. Shortly after the man-of-war set sail, and when she had got some distance, the Frenchman pulled down the English colours and re-hoisted his own, which was no sooner observed on board the British vessel, than she put back, landed a party of marines and seamen; the Central American flag was then lowered, and two or three middies amused themselves by dancing on it. The poor Frenchman, notwithstanding his vociferous protestations, and his gallant soldiers, were put on board the man-of-war, and had the mortification of seeing on their departure, the meteor flag of Old England waving in the breeze. They were landed on the beach of Truxillo, with a few gentle hints as to their future behaviour. To Black River there is, if possible, greater jealousy shewn. I have seen some curious accounts respecting La Crieva, as they call it, in some of their official documents, fully establishing the fact, that they look upon any settlement on the Mosquito Shore by the English, as likely to be of serious injury to them.



## CHAPTER XI.

**Roatan—An instance of good fortune—A Scotch Family — Harbours—Coxon's Old Kay—A Schoolmaster—The want of a Clergyman—A report—Population — Healthiness — Productions — Hunting the Wild Hog—Indian Rabbits—Circumstance respecting them—Fish—Elenor—Lime Making—Coral Reefs—Barbarette—A worthy Spaniard—His extensive Plantations and Productions—His Hospitality—Manana—Bible Society—Reef of Rocks—Bonacca—Arrival at Fort Wellington.**

**ROATAN**, Ruatan, or Rattan, is about forty miles in length from east to west, and about ten miles in the broadest part, very hilly, and one beautiful mass of evergreen, from the sea-beach to the tops of the high hills ; and there are many cocoa-nut gardens. A short distance from the island are numerous kays, covered with bush and cocoa-nut trees ; and in several parts there is good anchorage. The principal trees are white and red pines, white oak, dog-wood, and others, well adapted for ship and house building ; few places being better off in that respect. The land is good, and favourable for the growth of tropical productions and bread kind. Coffee thrives well, as I have myself seen in two or three places.

An instance of good fortune attended an industrious Scotchman lately. While hunting, he came upon a wide expanse of low bush, covered with large dark red berries. Cutting his way through to follow his dogs, it struck him the place had once been cleared, and picking one of the berries, he found it, to his astonishment, to be coffee, and that most of the low bush was composed of coffee trees, which had no doubt been planted by some Englishman years before. It was surprising, considering the time they had been left neglected, that they had

not been choked by the rank tiger grass, or foul draw-back grass; on the contrary, they were in full bearing. In some places, these species of grass had grown up so high, as to prevent the coffee bushes from being seen, and yet had not altogether destroyed their productiveness. Overjoyed at his good fortune, he removed from a distant kay, and settled at the nearest convenient spot, Frenchman's harbour, where he is now dwelling, surrounded by beautiful plantain walks and provision grounds. Having a large family, he finds them of the greatest service; his two eldest sons, young men, hunt, fish, and attend to the plantations, while other boys and girls are fast growing up to render him essential aid; he himself being occupied in building a small schooner for sailing to and from Balize. I was much pleased with this family, so firmly knit and bound together, and apparently so contented. On my running in to get my craft's rudder repaired a second time, he would not listen to my wish to pay him for his work. He invited me to breakfast, his sons having just brought in a fine wild hog, part of which was soon cooked, and ready for us. We sat down to a bountiful repast,—wild hog meat, peas, plantains, and coffee sweetened with boiled sugar-cane juice.

On the south side of Roatan, there are fourteen harbours; some of them only adapted for small craft. The best and deepest are Port Royal, Little Port Royal, Frenchman's Harbour, Dixon's Cove, and Coxon's Old Kay; precautions however are requisite on entering them, on account of the coral reefs, and the narrow channels. Malham says, "that the harbour of Port Royal is noble, capacious, and secure, but only one ship can pass in or out at a time, though 500 sail may ride in it with the utmost safety."

In case of war, this island, if not in the possession of the British, would be the resort of numerous privateers, and they would commit much injury to the property of British merchants trading to Balize, &c. Whilst the English hold it, whether by force of arms or not, this piratical class of vessels would be excluded.

On Coxon's old kay there are several white families residing, principally from the Grand Cayman's. On the island opposite the kay, are also several white and black people from the Cayman's, and their neat white houses have an interesting appearance, contrasting strongly with the houses of the inhabitants on the kay, which are dingy affairs indeed. A church is in progress of being built by the black people.

On the kay, and in various parts of Roatan, several English and Scotch families are settled, and from what I have ascertained, there seems every probability of their living in comfort and independence. A schoolmaster is now established on the kay, sent by the exertions of a few generous individuals of Balize, aided by the clergyman of that place. I was informed, that the number who attended school averaged twenty-five; amongst whom were some young people, of from fifteen to eighteen years of age. I conversed with them, and received pleasing proofs of the well working of the system, and how anxious they were for further improvement. The want of a clergyman was much complained of by the settlers, as they said they could not be married at Balize for less than ten pounds currency, which was more than they could afford; consequently, they merely lived together without entering into the marriage contract, which is often the source of much misery.

A report was raised some time ago, that a bishop was about to visit Roatan, for the purpose of marrying those who required it. The report was exceedingly gratifying, and many set about preparing themselves for the eventful occasion, but they have waited in vain.

The population of Roatan may possibly be about 200. Many more are expected to leave the impoverished soil of the Grand Cayman's Island, to settle there; so that there is reason to suppose it will soon be in a flourishing condition. The healthiness of this island is unquestionable; the only things against it being the insects, and, in some places in dry weather, a deficiency of water; this latter might be obviated by digging wells, and the former by clearing. In several parts of the

island, Coxon's kay, &c. there are no mosquitos, and only a few sand-flies in calm weather. There are snakes, such as the woulah, &c. but few of a dangerous sort. The guaco plant is found here, and on Coxon's old kay, where it was planted by man; and there is an abundance of parrots, pigeons, and small birds, also Indian rabbits and wild hogs. Hunting the wild hog affords great excitement, and requires much exertion and some courage. In following the dogs, the hunter has to cut his way, macheet in hand, through bush and brake, and twist through the interlacing branches of trees. The dogs get the scent, and, eagerly taking it up, attack the hog on all sides, until the hunters arrive and give him his quietus. Sometimes a desperate boar will stand at bay, when the men have to be wary, for he generally wounds half the pack, and finishes by making a charge at the hunter, who, if possible, receives him on the point of his macheet. To cut and slash at the hide of an infuriated boar would be useless at such a time. If the hunter succeeds, which I believe is usually the case, in inflicting a wound sufficiently severe, it is well; if not, he gets badly cut with the tusks of the enraged animal. I have seen men who have received some severe wounds. A macheet seems to me not exactly the weapon for such encounters; it is necessary for cutting away the bush, but a good short Bohemian boar-spear would be the thing. The dogs in use are Spanish hounds, small and fierce; the people on the island wish to cross them with some good English terriers. Guns are not used in hog hunting, firstly, from the danger of killing the dogs; and secondly, if a gun were fired, the hunters say the dogs would never afterwards attack a hog by themselves; and thus they would lose many a noble fellow, as it often happens that the dogs have nearly killed their chase before the hunters arrive.

Indian rabbits are in thousands, and do much mischief to the plantations; the flesh is wholesome, though strong. There is a peculiarity attending the Indian rabbits on this island and Bonacca: at certain seasons of the year, if a pack of dogs kill



a rabbit, three or four will shew symptoms of having been poisoned, and soon die in strong convulsions, but if a single dog kills one he escapes. It strikes me, that at those seasons, the rabbits eat poisonous berries, which are harmless to them, and that when a single dog kills one, he satisfies himself with its flesh, but a pack of dogs will, in the general scramble that ensues, tear the entrails, and the poisonous berries are eaten with fatal effect. One hunter, my worthy host at Frenchman's Harbour, told me he had lost seven or eight dogs in one season in this manner. Although Roatan does not abound with fish to such a degree as Bonacca, yet with well made fish-pots, sufficient in quantity and variety can be obtained.

Elenor is a small island at the extreme end of Roatan, where I was detained two days by the severity of the weather. On this small island, a Frenchman (the late captain of the fort at Port Royal,) was established, with plantations and large nets for turtling; his principal business being lime-making, by which he contrived to do well, selling his lime at Omoa, and all places around, from two and a quarter to three dollars per barrel, rather a high price; but which he obtained in consequence of its strength, the species of stone from which it was burned being principally found on Elenor, while very little of the same sort is on the islands adjacent. Some of the inhabitants make excellent lime from the white coral, which they obtain from the numberless reefs hereabouts. The activity of the polypus animals of the genus coralina is astonishing, and in many parts about Roatan reefs have arisen, where, some few years ago, the bottom was deep. The distance from Elenor to Barbarette being only four or five miles, we paddled our craft to that place, before the sea breeze set down, but were some hours in effecting it, as we had a strong current against us, and the rain beat on the men severely, so that on our arrival at Barbarette, I determined to take refuge in the house of a Spaniard, who behaved to me and my crew in the most hospitable and exemplary manner. He appeared delighted at our arrival, and candidly said he hoped the weather



would continue bad for a week longer, as that would prevent my departure. He showed me over his large and extensive plantations, full of all manner of bread kind; besides greens, beans, and peas of various descriptions, at least such as are grown within the tropics, and in ordinary use with the Spaniards. He had at the period of my visit four Spaniards at work, whom he hired at five dollars per month, a large expanse of ground covered with cotton trees, hundreds of papah trees, which he had planted, and the fruit of which he gave to his fowls and hogs; and several fine hogs, brought when young, both from Roatan and Bonacca, those from the latter being much the largest. Being enclosed in a large space, and fed regularly twice a day upon cocoa nuts, &c. they had bred, and looked plump. He called them by their names, on which they would cautiously approach, and on being scratched, retreat with many expressive grunts. Numbers of fowls and ducks were about his house, some large capons for the Balize market, and game cocks for the Spaniards. There were also cane patches, and with a wooden press with two rollers, he expressed the juice from his cane. A large turtle crawl was opposite his dwelling, and in it were eight turtles; and on the top he had erected a place for drying his salted fish or meat. Several turtling nets, both for hawk's-bill and green turtle, were hanging in his house. He had a good pack of dogs to hunt with, and a beautiful small schooner-rigged boat to carry his produce for sale to the various ports; without which I think he would have been many years before he could have accumulated so much about him. In rainy weather, and when it is impossible to work outside, he employs his people in making cocoa-nut oil under a shed; every opportunity being seized in dry weather to collect nuts for the purpose. He has method, and much work is done, while many would be thinking how it was to be set about. On the whole, no place I had seen gave me such an impression of what could be accomplished by one man's perseverance, when applied to a proper object. I was astonished when Señor Ruis informed me that

he had arrived on the island, about three years before, with his wife and a son about eleven years of age, and with only some provisions, two or three machetes, and a gun, a few hooks and other trifles; and that he had collected all I saw in that time, plainly shewing what good tact and judgment will effect in conquering difficulties. He was, as he told me, well off. I thought at the time of the thousands of my poor countrymen struggling in vain for a decent subsistence, and who would live in independence, if similarly situated, instead of being brought to an early grave, by disappointed hopes, or the weight of a large family.

Barbarette in dry weather is much infested with a species of large sand-fly, called white-wings. In the dry season, there is also a scarcity of water, and Señor Ruis had to fetch all his water from a gully some distance off; he has, however, surrounded himself with the necessaries as well as the comforts of life, which many would have thought unattainable. During the time I remained with the worthy Señor, nothing was too good for the young Englishman; a turtle killed one day, fowls the next, and cooked in the nicest manner—omeletes prepared—wild hog meat grilled—a species of wild tea collected, decocted and sweetened with syrup; claret, geneva, aguardiente, offered with a liberal hand, the two first for myself, being obtained from Balize, the other for my crew, from Truxillo. I was pleased at the compliments he was continually paying my countrymen, in which respect his wife was equally enthusiastic; and to impress her opinion more strongly on my mind, left off speaking Spanish, and said all the English she knew. “Spania man no good, Englis man good.” Every morning, as soon as I awoke, I observed my worthy host ready with bottle and glass to salute me with a *mañana*, that is a small glass of liquor, which was his invariable custom, being the only time in the day he took any, and as I did not wish to be thought singular, I used to rise and hob and nob with him.

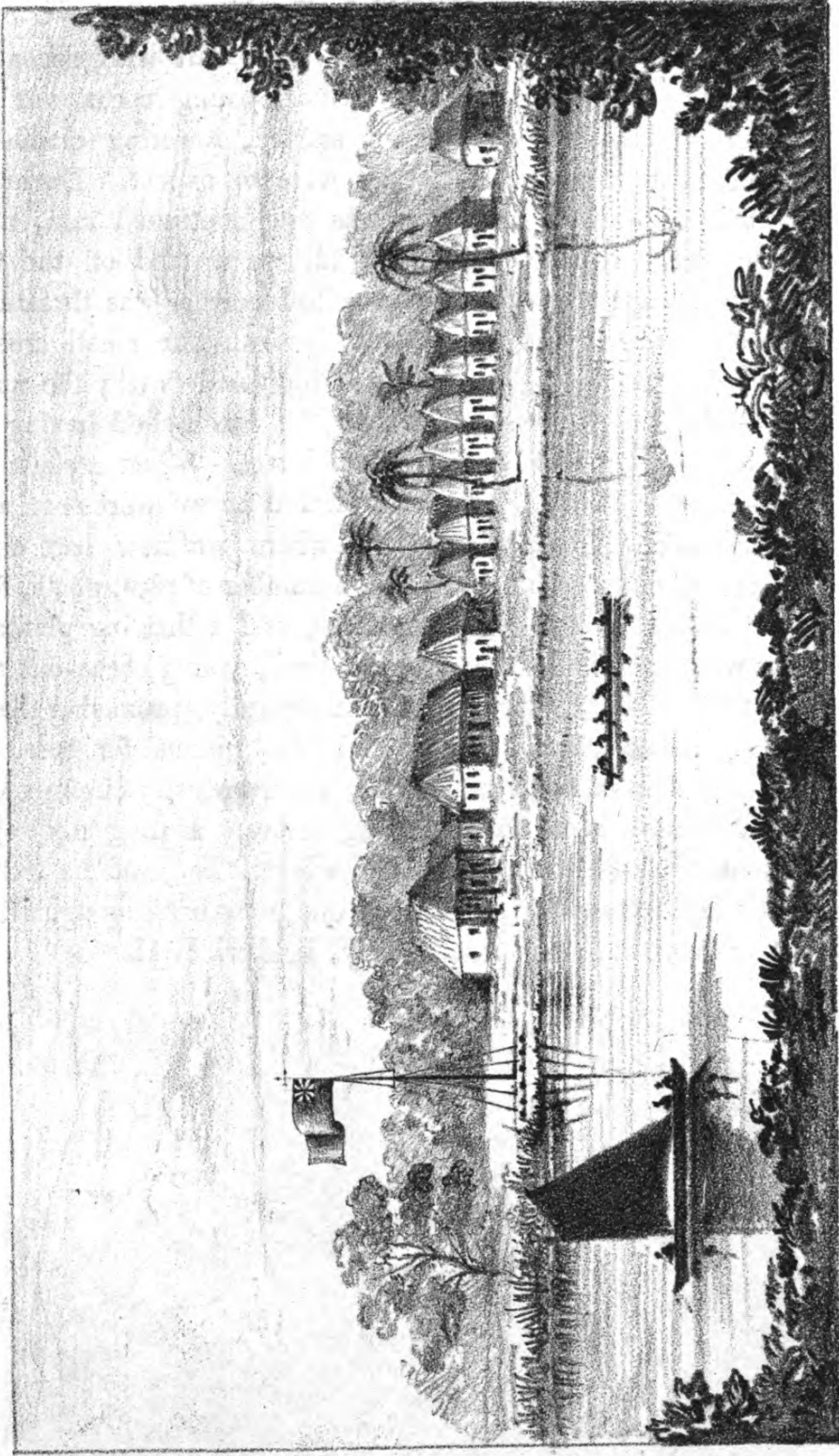
One evening, when rather free from insects, Señor Ruis

handed me a book, telling me he bought it in Balize. I found it to be a translation of the Bible, in Spanish, by the Bible Society; on testifying my gratification at the sight, the wife brought me down a quantity of tracts and childrens' books, all emanating from the same source, and she appeared to view them as the most precious things she had. "Ah!" said the Señor, "you English want to make all the world good; I love them for the sake of these books, and when my sons grow up, they will love them also. My countrymen are not good; they only play the guitar and dance; they call you English heretics, but I think they are greater heretics themselves." He also added, that since these works had been sent to Balize, many Spaniards were wishing for them in the interior, and that he himself knew several who had purchased some from Balize, and who liked them very much.

It is evident that the labours of the Bible Society are working great things in the hearts of many, who, without their aid, would know nothing of religion; and it is certain that the national character will be much more respected, the more the Society's labours are known. It is possible that the Spaniard I have just spoken of, would, if it had not been for the books, have thought the English no better than heretics, and would not perhaps have behaved in so friendly a manner to any stray Englishman, driven by stress of weather to seek shelter under his roof.

Between Barbarette and Bonacca, a dangerous reef of rocks extends a considerable way into the sea, between which there is only one or two small channels, which save the going round by Pigeon kay, and past their extreme end; the distance from one island to the other is about twelve miles. Our worthy Spaniard tying his little dorey to the stern of our craft, steered us till he plainly pointed out to us the channel, then bidding a thousand "Adieus," and, "Go with God," he jumped into his dorey and paddled homewards. We got safely through the narrow channel, and soon fetched Bonacca; from thence I set sail in a creer belonging to my former

guide, Mac Millan, loading the large craft with cocoa nuts for our stock at Black River, and young cocoa nut trees for planting. Soon after we started, lowering clouds and spitting rain foretold what we were to expect. During the whole night and day there was one continued rain, at the same time it blew very hard till we arrived off the Carib town (English town); and as a bad norther was threatening, and the swell rolling heavily, we run our small creer on shore. It was quickly hauled up high and dry by the numerous Caribs who had assembled; the conch-shell having been blown by us, which is always the case when assistance is required. When the weather cleared up we were soon at our destination, Fort Wellington, where we now had sixteen houses, fourteen horned cattle, a number of pigs, goats, fowls, ducks, &c., many requisite stores, and a thriving plantation, in which plantains, cocos, sugar-cane, young cocoa-nut trees, Carib beans, &c. were growing luxuriantly, promising that our dependence on the Caribs and Mosquitians for bread-kind would soon be at an end, which, under ordinary circumstances, would have been the case long before. During my sojourn here, two of the original party, who left England in 1839 for the Mosquito Shore, had died; one from drinking aguardiente to excess, the other from dropsy, in April 1841.



SETTLEMENT AT FORT WELLINGTON.





## CHAPTER XII.

A Tale—Mosquito Shore—Departure from—Carib Towns—Skilfulness of the Caribs in Sailing—Sharks—Truxillo—Soldiers killed by a Tiger—Disorganization of Central America—Dislike to England—Exclusion of British Goods—Advantage to the Mosquito Shore—Departure from Truxillo—Deep River—Mahogany—Workmen—Coup de Soleil—Mode of Cure—Stann Creek—Balize—Unhealthy situation—White Inhabitants—Balize Creoles—Custom respecting Africans—Pride of the Africans—Their first ideas of the English—Communication between England and Black River—Departure—New York—Home.

DURING my residence at Black River, two Germans hearing of the richness of the mines at Santa Martha, the beauty of the country, and the high wages obtained there, left Havanna, where they were gaining a good subsistence, in search of the El Dorado; they took their passage in a small schooner, and landed at Truxillo; from thence they proceeded along the sea beach for Cape Gracias á Dios, where they expected to find some vessel to convey them to their destination. Passing through the Carib towns, they were received with kindness by the inhabitants, and hearing that some Englishmen were at Black River, set off in search of the pass leading to the settlement. Unfortunately, they either misunderstood their directions, or, as they were travelling by night, missed the pass, and came to the mouth of Black River, where they remained till the morning, exposed to the heavy dew and annoying sand-flies. At daylight they observed no signs of human being or habitation; they shouted, but echo alone replied; long they continued their unheeded cries. They collected some pieces of bamboo, which had been brought down the river by the floods, and left on the beach, bound

them together with tie-tie, and launched their raft for the purpose of crossing the mouth of the river, running the risk of the many alligators and sharks, with which it, as well as the mouths of all other rivers on the coast, is infested, or of being driven out to sea by the strength of the river current ; after a hard and painful trial, using pieces of stick as paddles, they reached the other side. Journeying onwards, they received relief from the people of the native villages, and made their transit across several rivers and lagoons on their rudely constructed rafts. At Brewer's lagoon they only, by a miracle, escaped being carried out to sea. They travelled on till one was seized with intermittent fever ; shivering with the ague fit, he threw himself upon the sand, and entreated his companion to stay by him, but in vain, for he walked on in silence and alone. Some hours after the fever-fit terminated, his strength returned, and he found his way to Cape Gracias á Dios, and soon obtained relief from the Englishmen there ; but he could learn no tidings of his faithless companion. Week after week fled, and nothing being heard of him, it was surmised that he had either been taken by an alligator on his crossing a river, or had been carried out to sea.

An old Mosquitian, called John Grey, who was travelling to Balize, arrived at Fort Wellington, and told us that his sons had found the body of a white man on the beach, near Cráta, covered with sand. It is likely the unfortunate man, on leaving his companion, was himself taken ill, and that he scooped out a hole, laid down and covered himself with sand, so that the warmth imparted to his body might relieve him ; falling asleep, the drifting sand formed a mound over him, and being perhaps unable to extricate himself, he died a miserable death ; the companion whom he had deserted, passing, at night, within a few yards of him.

Dampier, I think, speaks in his voyages, of being himself buried up to the chin in sand, for the purpose of obtaining relief from intermittent fever, and this man might have heard of some such circumstance.

Thus I have given all the information in my power respecting the Mosquito Shore, and it appears, from many able men who have written of this country, that during the last 170 years little alteration has taken place amongst the natives. The influx of the Caribs has had a decided influence in benefiting the country; and, in my opinion, another 50 years will be attended with important advantages, and that the Caribs will become a very numerous people, friendly to the English, but jealous of their rights. One hundred and seventy years ago the Mosquitians sought the protection of England, and have ever since considered themselves under its dominion.

According to the Columbian navigator, (published by Laurie,) in 1670, the Mosquito Shore Indians claimed the protection, and acknowledged the Sovereignty of the king of England, but it was not till 1730, that the English formed a settlement at Black River; another at Cape Gracias á Dios; and a third at Blewfields. In 1741, a civil government was established, forts built and garrisoned with British troops. At the peace in 1763, the troops and civil officers were withdrawn, under the idea that this country was within the limits of the clause respecting the non-erection of forts, but the government discovering the mistake, and finding these settlements not in the limits, the establishments were again, in 1766, placed on their former footing; but ultimately withdrawn in 1788. In the reign of James II., when the Duke of Albemarle was governor of Jamaica, the king of the Mosquitians received a commission from him as usual, under the seal of that island. The people have ever since been steady in their alliance, and very useful on many occasions.\*

Captain Wright, speaking of the Mosquito Shore, in 1808, in a despatch to Lord Castlereagh, says:—

“ Any description I can give will fall very far short of the actual fact, either as to the produce of the country, or the

---

\* The present king, Robert Charles Frederic, received his education at Jamaica, and General Lowry was educated at Balize.

disposition and *sincere affection* of the inhabitants towards the British nation. No country enjoys more advantages from water-carriage, for, besides *nineteen rivers*, which are navigable for small craft,\* up to the very interior, a chain of lagoons line the coast, accessible at the mouths of different rivers. The climate is mild for these latitudes, and being continental, not near so hot as the islands of the same parallel."

At the commencement of the year, 1842, my engagement with the Company having expired, I proceeded to England, by the way of Truxillo and Balize, after receiving many pleasing proofs of kindness, in various presents made to me on my departure; the natives assembling to shake hands and wish me "I sabbe," (Good bye.) Mr. William Upton, the superintendent, and Mr. B—, accompanying me to Truxillo. A norther having ceased, we seized the opportunity of proceeding in a large creer belonging to Mr. B—. As we sailed by the coast, the appearance of the Carib towns was gratifying, shewing in pleasing colours, the progress of the Caribs towards civilization. In some of their towns were seines for hauling fish, made by themselves, hanging on ranges to dry.

After coasting some hours, we came near Sereboyer, the hilly nature of the country westward of which, the matted and umbrageous woods, the many cocoa nut trees along the beach, and interspersedly among the houses, had an inviting look, and interested the beholder, till finally hidden in the distance. The location of many of the Carib towns has been selected with carefulness as to health, water and other advantages: the scites of those about Little Rock are, I believe, considered remarkably well chosen. The towns at Lymas and Roman are large, and contain many inhabitants.

The Caribs are often observed fishing in small doreys, which they do with success. They are very skilful in the manage-

---

\* Doreys and pitpans.



ment of their little craft. I have seen them only large enough to contain a man and a boy, and yet they would be launched on the broad ocean, or in the fierce surf, with perfect confidence; for in the event of one of these tiny vessels being upset by the disproportionate sail they carry, it is of little moment, for being, as it may be said, born in the water, the Caribs turn it over, and get in again to renew their pleasant sport, which to others would be perilous indeed; and although sharks exist in numbers, and particularly delight to roll and tumble about in the surf, I have not heard of any accident happening to them. In my opinion, sharks are not so much attached to black as they are to white bait. On one occasion, Mr. B——, myself, and another person were bathing, when the last sung out, "My God, a shark! a shark!" hearing this terrific cry, we turned our eyes to the spot pointed to by our companion, and we saw, with consternation, the black fins of the monster, which was rapidly approaching us. Fear-stricken, we sought the shore, and, happily, succeeded in gaining it unscathed.

On reaching Truxillo, we found all on the qui vive, guns firing in every direction, and parties proceeding to the mountains, to slay a formidable tiger, so called, which had committed much havoc amongst the goats and pigs in the town, and killed two soldiers the day before Christmas-day. These poor fellows were attending the flag-staff on the top of one of the mountains, it being their duty to hoist a flag when any vessel appeared in sight. As they did not return when their week was ended, a corporal was sent to ascertain the reason, and, on reaching the solitary hut, he was horror-stricken at seeing his two comrades extended on the floor quite dead. He waited not to ascertain the cause, but fled, fear lending speed to his flight, and told his melancholy tale. A sergeant's guard was instantly despatched, and they saw on the beaten path the track of a large tiger, quite fresh, leaving no doubt that he had followed the footsteps of the corporal in his flight. On arriving at the little hut, they found the bodies

of the two unfortunate soldiers much mutilated. It was generally supposed that they were surprised by the tiger when asleep, as they were perfectly naked, it being at times the custom amongst these people to sleep without any clothes. One was lying with his bayonet by his side, the other had a machet tightly grasped in his hand. Much sympathy was excited by their shocking fate; one of them was a native of the town, and much respected. Many tracks had been found, but the tiger escaped all search. In the mean time the gallant soldiers positively refused to go to the flag-staff.

The morning after our arrival, my two companions succeeded in obtaining a guide, armed themselves, and went in pursuit of the tiger. They toiled up a steep mountain, and reached the solitary hut where the poor soldiers had met their fate, and found that crosses had been erected in commemoration of the departed. After a long and tedious search, they returned much disappointed, not having met with anything to try their courage.

In consequence, I suppose, of the now disorganized state of the country, Englishmen are not looked upon with a very friendly eye, every one appearing to keep aloof; so that in the event of an outbreak, they may avoid the suspicion of countenancing them. The people have begun to revolt, insurrection follows insurrection, and one revolution treads closely on the heels of another. The whole country was in a ferment, and yet Truxillo remained perfectly quiet—no extraordinary meetings, all was peaceable. An outbreak occurred at Yoro, a place about three days journey from Truxillo, in favour of Morazan, and two or three people were killed; it however was suppressed. Another took place some time ago, equally unsuccessful; the Morazanite chief being taken, and condemned to be shot. He was in prison waiting his execution, and though great exertions were made to save him, it was supposed they would have no effect.

The people are not slow in shewing their animosity to England, and especially to the merchants of Balize, and many

of the principal men then in power were endeavouring to prevent, as much as possible, the admission of British goods into their ports; and it is said, overtures have been made to both the French and Americans, to establish closer and more friendly relations, so as to exclude as much as possible the British. This may happen, but the people in the interior cannot, I think, be supplied by them with such suitable goods as those they have been accustomed to of British manufacture; many an independent individual, however, reprobated the adoption of such a course. The Central Americans throughout, are exasperated at the loss of Bonacca and Roatan, illegally, as they say, taken possession of by the British; and also, because a demand has been made upon them by the merchants of Balize, to pay a large sum of money due to them for merchandize, which they seem unable or disinclined to comply with, and they therefore, short-sightedly, look to avenge themselves on England.

If by any chance British goods are excluded, or subjected to prohibitory duties, it would tend greatly to the advantage of Black River, and other places on the Mosquito Shore, as goods could be sold to the people of the interior to a vast extent; and the various towns would most willingly negotiate. "O. W. Roberts, in his narrative, published in 1827, says, the inhabitants of the Spanish town of Manto, or Olancho el viejo, declared that the withdrawal of the British from Black River had so injured their trade and former prosperity, that they would willingly use every exertion to open a communication with any new settlers."

The government of Honduras could not prevent a contraband trade, as the inhabitants would purchase, in defiance of notices and proclamations, and even if they were to establish a cordon of troops, which, in their present condition, is clearly impossible, to say nothing of the natural difficulties of the country, the people would trade in spite of every danger.

Although the want of good harbours about Black River is a great denial to trade, yet that difficulty might be overcome,

I should say, in the following manner:—By forming a depôt in an eligible situation about the west end of Roatan; and, as soon as the goods were received from the interior, to send them in creers to the depôt; from whence they could either be shipped to England, or sent to Balize for that purpose, thus preventing the necessity of sending vessels to ship their goods direct from Black River, except in those seasons when it could be done with safety.

Truxillo, in the hands of almost any other power than its present possessors, would become a place of considerable importance; its noble bay would swarm with vessels, where few are now to be seen, and commerce would flourish in a place, now sinking into insignificance. Several people at Truxillo informed me, that if the English established themselves on a firm footing at Black River, they intended to settle there; amongst them were two store-keepers, accustomed to trade with the interior towns, and who appeared fully aware of its advantageous situation for that purpose.

After remaining a short time at Truxillo, and finding no vessel for England, I determined to proceed to Balize. Fortunately the Balize schooner, "Rosella," arrived with the owner on board. This vessel constantly trades between the two ports, calling at Coxon's old kay; the passage money fifteen dollars. The owner of the Rosella, Mr. W——, hearing of my intention, and of my companions desire to go to Balize, offered us all a free passage, if we would go round by Deep River, to one of his mahogany works. Accepting the proposal, we set sail on a Saturday afternoon, and, after a delightful run of about thirty-six hours, passing along the coast and numerous kays, we cast anchor in Deep River, close by the Europa, of Glasgow, a brig lying there to load with mahogany. Landing at the Embarcadero, we wandered amongst the logs already squared for shipment, or only just beaten off; many of them were nearly destroyed by the worms, and we beheld with wonder the depredations which such small things had committed upon the mahogany; the outside having only the



appearance of being full of pin holes, but on its being cut, large honey-comb cavities were seen, so as almost to spoil some of large size, whilst those of smaller dimensions were not of much service.

On the Sunday, we had a good opportunity of observing the characteristics of the workmen ;—Balize Creoles, Caribs and Spaniards, who were seated in different directions in little knots, luxuriously passing away their time in such repose, that the slightest motion would have appeared out of place. Some of them were enjoying their pipes, while others lazily dozed in hammocks, so arranged, that under shade the sweet sea breeze might blow on them. As we passed the many little huts erected by these people for sleeping, we met with several nice looking Balize Creole women, wives of the mahogany cutters, all cleanly dressed, with gay handkerchiefs tied round their heads, forming a pleasing picture, as well as humanizing the heterogeneous multitude of men.

The following day, Monday, the people commenced working ; some beating and squaring off, others rolling along with handspikes the huge logs already prepared for shipping ; several had gone into the bush to fell fresh trees, and to make passes for trucking them out. It was peculiarly interesting to observe the people at their various employments, working in the hot sun, their skins shining like ebony, and as, on the least exertion, they perspire profusely, the sun does not scorch them ; they are all alike able to bear its fierce rays without inconvenience ; such a thing as a coup de soleil amongst them is unknown ; it is the same with the Mosquitians ; though I have sometimes observed them, on a hot sultry day, take off their shirts, frocks, &c. and wrap them round their heads, leaving their skins exposed to the sun's rays, whilst a white man cannot bare his arm to them for ten minutes, without being blistered.

The Spaniards and Ladinós cure a stroke of the sun in the following manner :—they take a glass phial with a large mouth, and half fill it with water, tying a piece of calico, &c. over the



mouth, so that when it is turned over, the water is prevented from escaping. They place the phial in the dew all night, and in such a situation as to be fully exposed to the influence of the sun till twelve o'clock the next day; it is then applied to the head of the patient mouth downwards, moved about gently till the place is found where the sun has struck, which will be known by the water in the phial bubbling up; and strange to say, it relieves the patient in a few minutes. This was told me by an English merchant of Truxillo, and corroborated by others, so as to leave little doubt of its truth.

From Deep River to Balize, there is an irregular chain of kays, between which and the main land we sailed, giving a wide berth to many others in several directions. We passed the Carib town at Stann Creek, about twenty-five miles from Balize, and saw with much surprise the number of its houses, amongst which is a church, and other evidences of its flourishing condition. Its proximity to Balize is an important thing in favour of these Caribs, as there they find vent for their productions, and can obtain the goods they require at a much more reasonable rate than their brethren at Truxillo, &c.

We arrived at Balize at night, and on the following morning had a view of the town from the deck of the schooner. The superintendent's dwelling and court-house looked conspicuous, and altogether the scene was pretty enough, as the sun shone upon the many differently coloured shingled houses. Several vessels were lying at anchor, consisting of mahogany ships and small schooners, and H. M. S. *Electra*, which looked remarkably well, from the rake of her masts and tautness of her rigging.

Balize or Belize, derives its name from an old English buccanier, of the name of Wallis, and may well be considered British ground, as it is built upon mahogany chips, and the ballast of ships arriving there for logwood, mahogany, &c. All around is low and swampy, so that it is not to be wondered at that the situation is unhealthy, and that fevers of a bad kind are engendered. If it were not for the sea breeze,

the place would hardly be habitable. Many families have houses on the kays, about ten or fifteen miles distant, such as St. George's kay, English kay, (on which is a lighthouse,) &c. by which their health is much promoted.

The inhabitants of Balize are often badly off for water in the dry seasons. The merchants have large iron tanks, and there is also a public tank: they depend on the Heavens for their supply; and sometimes weeks and weeks elapse, and not a drop of rain falls. Wells are dug, but the water is of that nature as to be the fruitful source of disease; good river water is only to be obtained many miles up, and at much labour, so that the distress at times for want of water may easily be conceived. Built on a swamp, with the constant exhalations from the low lands around, its approach impeded by numerous kays, reefs, &c. Balize can never become of very great importance. The white inhabitants of Balize are noted for hospitality. We took up our abode at the house of the gentleman who brought us from Truxillo, he insisting upon our so doing, and while we remained in Balize, every attention was shewn to us by him and his affable lady, as also by several others, to whom my best thanks are due.

The Balize Creoles so called, are black people born at Balize, and are a fine race. The men are strong and athletic, and employ themselves as mahogany cutters, being, I believe, considered on a level with the Caribs in such work. The soldiers of the 2nd W. I. regiment, stationed at Balize, are composed principally of Africans, taken by the English from the Spanish slavers, and they conduct themselves in a very praiseworthy manner. It was a custom for the merchants of Balize to take the captured Africans and keep them as apprentices for two or three years, providing them with food, clothing, and lodging, after which they were free. Now, I understand, the merchants refuse to take any more, being overstocked. If some could be obtained, and sent to Black River, it would be desirable, as they would not only work well, but, if each of them were allowed a small piece of ground, they would in a

few months raise more than sufficient bread-kind for their own consumption, and become valuable agricultural labourers, and at little cost.

I have often conversed with the Africans, and although their pride is absurd, and their attempts to prove themselves great men ridiculous, they never forget to mention, with gratitude, the English who released them from bondage, and who fed and clothed them. One of them told me, that on himself and others being taken from a Spanish slaver by the English, they thought their new masters were only fattening them up to kill them. When landed at Balize, they were soon dispossessed of that idea. It happened that a duel took place, and one of the combatants was mortally wounded, and on being carried to his death-bed, the poor Africans could not help thinking that the English were a strange people, first to peril their lives to rescue them from slavery, and then to go and shoot one another.

The communication between England and Black River *via* Balize, is at present imperfect, and unless some arrangements are made to remedy the evil, the settlers will find that their letters will be a long time in reaching them from Balize. From Balize letters are forwarded to Truxillo, and from thence to Black River. I have known them to remain at the latter place three, four, and five weeks, much to the hindrance of business. To remedy this requires but a trifling expense. Let a trusty Carib be stationed at Truxillo, allowing him twelve dollars per month, and he will travel to and from Black River, walking along the beach, in every sixteen or eighteen days, as may be agreed on, and thus every inconvenience would be prevented.

A few days after my arrival at Balize, I was seized with an attack of fever, and for some days suffered extremely, but by the active treatment adopted by the worthy doctor, (a namesake,) who was called in, aided by the clean, well-dressed, and attentive Creole nurse, I soon recovered.

Balize is often subjected to fevers of a dangerous character, from which the Mosquito Shore seems to be exempt. On the

breaking out of any particularly virulent disease at Balize, the Mosquito men, who may happen to be there, employed as hunters, fishers or labourers, immediately quit their employment, and sail to their own country, where they know they shall escape its visitation.

An American brig, the "Florida Blanca," bound for New York, being in the harbour, I took my passage in her, and in fifteen days after setting sail, reached that noble city; the only thing that occurred on the voyage, was a heavy gale of wind, for forty-eight hours, when off Cape Hatteras, by which we were compelled to lay to; and at one period of the storm as many as twelve or fourteen pale balls of fire settled on various parts of the rigging. After a few days residence at New York, I embarked on board the liner, "Roscius," and in twenty-two days reached Liverpool, and was soon in the society of my family.

## VOCABULARY.

| <i>Mosquitian.</i> | <i>English.</i> | <i>Mosquitian.</i>  | <i>English.</i>         |
|--------------------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------------------|
| Wike-ner .....     | A man           | Ispan .....         | Spoon                   |
| Miren .....        | A woman         | Isparrer .....      | Macheet                 |
| Toocter .....      | A boy           | Awser .....         | Axe                     |
| Ke-ke .....        | A girl          | Matter dinker ...   | Ring                    |
| Wike-ner warmer.   | A young man     | Barpring .....      | Earring                 |
| Miren tee-arrer .. | A great girl    | Sumooro .....       | Hat                     |
| Tier nar-ne .....  | Family          | Pin silpey .....    | Pins                    |
| I-seker .....      | Father          | Selac silpey .....  | Needles                 |
| Yapte .....        | Mother          | Selac .....         | Nails                   |
| Mi .....           | Husband         | Warmook .....       | Cotton                  |
| Mier .....         | Wife            | Hoe .....           | Hoe                     |
| Loupey .....       | Son             | Kewl .....          | Fish hooks              |
| Loupey miren ....  | Daughter        | Lillourer .....     | Beads                   |
| Moikey .....       | Brother         | Lillourer sikser .. | Black beads             |
| Lul .....          | Head            | Lillourer peeney .. | White beads             |
| Wal tarwar .....   | Hair            | Lillourer powney .. | Red beads               |
| Marwon .....       | Face            | Tobacco meener ..   | Tobacco pipe            |
| Nykrà .....        | Eyes            | Osnabris .....      | Osnaburg                |
| Ke-abmah .....     | Ears            | Quorlar .....       | Prints, checks, &c.     |
| Carcmah .....      | Nose            | Prock powney ....   | Red frock               |
| Beeley .....       | Mouth           | Dickwor tarrer ...  | Large iron pot          |
| Nipar .....        | Teeth           | Dickwor ourear ..   | Small iron pot          |
| Tweesy .....       | Tongue          | Tapler .....        | Liquor                  |
| Clycler .....      | Arm             | Lee powney .....    | Rum                     |
| Meety .....        | Hand            | Lee peeney .....    | Gin                     |
| Barrar .....       | Belly           | Woutier .....       | Paper                   |
| Neeny .....        | Back            | Dorey Quorler ...   | Dorey sail              |
| Looly .....        | Knee            | Quiey .....         | Paddle                  |
| Woy-atter .....    | Leg             | Leemy .....         | Jaguar, called<br>Tiger |
| Meeny .....        | Foot            | Leemy Croober ..    | Tiger-cat               |
| Coopy .....        | Heart           | Sook-sook .....     | Racoon                  |
| Arweear .....      | Liver           | Tilber .....        | Mountain cow            |
| Tier .....         | Skin            | Rose-ke-ker .....   | Black monkey            |
| Weeney .....       | Flesh           | Wokling .....       | White face<br>monkey    |
| Duce .....         | Bone            | Kis-kee .....       | Opposum                 |
| Tarler .....       | Blood           | Carr-oss .....      | Alligator               |
| Kerchuro, Eskero.. | Clasp knife     | Bookser .....       | Peccary                 |
| Rock-boos .....    | Gun             | Warree .....        | Warrie                  |
| Keeser .....       | Flint           |                     |                         |
| Rocks-morbrer ...  | Shot            |                     |                         |



| <i>Mosquitian.</i>  | <i>English.</i>          | <i>Mosquitian.</i> | <i>English.</i>       |
|---------------------|--------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|
| Soolah              | Deer                     | Treeso             | Stone-bass            |
| Martis              | Rat                      | See-ko-koo         | Sheep-head            |
| Arras               | Horse                    | Ko-kar-lee tarrer  | Mullet                |
| Beep woin-at-ker    | Bull                     | Rook-rook          | Red-mouth<br>grunt    |
| Beep miren          | Cow                      | Cow-at-tukker      | Small snapper         |
| Beep miren lou-peer | Calf                     | Illeley            | Shark                 |
| Yule                | Dog                      | Bar-cooner         | Baracouta             |
| Poos                | Cat                      | Hoolum             | Porpoise              |
| Ke-arky             | Indian rabbit            | Keepy              | Conch                 |
| Sook-oulong         | Toad                     | Seeter             | Bank oyster           |
| Suck-kon-kee        | Bat                      | Lowler see-te-ker  | Mangrove oys-<br>ter  |
| Cock-am-mook        | Guana                    | Tasler wal         | Guard-fish            |
| Clucum              | } Muscovy duck           | Twynere            | Saw-fish              |
| Rooksoo             |                          | Pe-teeree          | Small flat-fish       |
| Cal-lee-lar         | Fowl                     | Darrar             | Sun-fish              |
| Cal-lee-lar tarrer  | Turkey                   | Oular              | Cat-fish              |
| Cal-lee-lar loupeer | Chicken                  | Tonkee             | Small cat-fish        |
| Quarmoo             | Qualm                    | Ou-lar-sissy       | Spanish mack-<br>erel |
| Coosu               | Curassow                 | Topham             | Topham                |
| Boot koo            | Pigeon                   | Tuber              | Tuber                 |
| Twee-twee           | Snipe                    | Snapper            | Snapper               |
| Issey tapler        | Hawk                     | Coomy              | One                   |
| Sook tarrer         | Crane                    | Wal                | Two                   |
| Huse-huse           | John Crow                | Eumpar             | Three                 |
| Up-poo-war          | Maccaw                   | Wal-wal            | Four                  |
| Ou-roo-er           | Parrot                   | Mattesip           | Five                  |
| Cluxer              | Sand-fly                 | Mattal-al-karby    | Six                   |
| Tyree               | Mosquito                 | Mattal-al-karby    | poorer coomy          |
| Cheger              | Chegoe                   |                    | Seven                 |
| Kokus tarrer        | Large fly                | Mattal-at-karby    | poorer wal            |
| Pul-pul             | Butterfly                |                    | Eight                 |
| Kisenev             | Land Crab                | Mattal-al-karby    | poorer eumpar         |
| Ki-as-ker           | Beach Crab               |                    | Nine                  |
| Woy-roo             | Large Man-<br>grove-crab | Mattal-wal-sip     | Ten                   |
| Konglee             | Small Man-<br>grove-crab | Yar-won iceker     |                       |
| Couswar             | Bocatoro                 | coomy              | Twenty                |
| Pewter              | Snake                    | Niwar              | To-day                |
| Pewter sourrer      | Poisonous<br>snake       | Narwaller          | Yesterday             |
| Pewter yamne        | Harmless<br>snake        | Yowcar             | To-morrow             |
| Lee-wire            | Worm                     | Arwas powney       | Red-pine              |
| Wee-wee sikser      | Black ant                | Sleko waryu        | Cahoon-leaf           |
| Wee-wee powney      | Red ant                  | Uttuk waryu        | Swallow-tail<br>leaf  |
| Ou-loo sikser       | Black wasp               | Yowrus waryu       | Wild-cane leaf        |
| Tillum              | Fire-fly                 | Twee               | Grass                 |
| Mopee               | Snook                    | Duce               | Wood                  |
| Calwar              | Small snook              | Ounter             | Bush                  |
| Crou-hee            | Carvalho                 | Yulu               | Mahogany              |

| <i>Mosquitian.</i>     | <i>English.</i> | <i>Mosquitian.</i>                | <i>English.</i>          |
|------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Yarlam .....           | Cedar           | Lyourer .....                     | Further                  |
| Lowler .....           | Mangrove        | Booswon .....                     | Wet                      |
| Kewar .....            | Tie-tie         | Larwon .....                      | Dry                      |
| Carrer .....           | Silk-grass      | Lee owler .....                   | Rain coming              |
| Penassow .....         | Willow          | Nyker .....                       | By and by                |
| Lapter .....           | Sun, or heat    | Dear kun .....                    | Why not?                 |
| Walpoorer walper ..... | The sky         | Warparrer .....                   | Do not go                |
| Stillmer .....         | Stars           | Lee ourike .....                  | Give me water            |
| Carty .....            | Moon            | Powter ourike .....               | Give me fire             |
| Tusber .....           | Ground          | Yamne kise .....                  | Take care—<br>look well  |
| Yarbrer .....          | North & West    | Bre-bal .....                     | Bring                    |
| Wal moonter .....      | South           | Nàrer bal .....                   | Come here                |
| Wo .....               | East            | I swiss .....                     | Leave me                 |
| Kosbreker .....        | Clouds          | Bisourer .....                    | Just now                 |
| Parser .....           | Wind            | Sipsey .....                      | That's enough            |
| Prarey .....           | Storm           | Makker swiss .....                | Leave it alone           |
| Lumney .....           | Calm            | Bon swiss .....                   | Never mind               |
| Dewos .....            | Land wind       | Bon dowks .....                   | Do it                    |
| Warwar paser .....     | Sea breeze      | Pot moonier .....                 | Directly                 |
| Powter .....           | Fire            | Deeamner .....                    | What is it?              |
| Carsmar .....          | Smoke           | Dear wesir .....                  | What does he<br>say?     |
| Larler .....           | Money           | Pot bal, inee .....               | Quick, make<br>haste     |
| Bonkee .....           | Full            | Walse .....                       | Hear                     |
| Bukeriky .....         | Half-full       | Kise .....                        | See                      |
| Pook .....             | All             | Alke Kise .....                   | Feel                     |
| Barkey .....           | Nothing         | Darbe Kise .....                  | Taste                    |
| Sookooner .....        | But             | Ke-a-wal .....                    | Smell                    |
| Dear .....             | What            | Ou weear-sir .....                | Too much                 |
| Nar .....              | This            | Dear Dowkismar?                   | What are you<br>doing?   |
| Bar .....              | That            | Toocter powter }<br>bre-bal ..... | Boy, bring fire<br>stick |
| Yar .....              | Who             | Nakser .....                      | What's the<br>news?      |
| Arkear .....           | When            | Yamnesmar? .....                  | Are you well?            |
| Anserar .....          | Where           | Yamnessee .....                   | I am well                |
| Young .....            | Me              | I sabbe, ouple .....              | Good by, friend          |
| Man .....              | You             |                                   |                          |
| Pot .....              | Soon            |                                   |                          |
| Ban .....              | So              |                                   |                          |
| Nàrer .....            | Here            |                                   |                          |
| Bookrer .....          | Yonder          |                                   |                          |
| Barrosser .....        | There           |                                   |                          |
| Poorer .....           | Above           |                                   |                          |

F I N I S.

October, 1842.

A  
Catalogue  
OF  
INTERESTING WORKS,  
IN THE PRESS OR RECENTLY PUBLISHED BY  
SMITH, ELDER AND CO.  
65, CORNHILL, LONDON.

---

Preparing for Publication.

---

OBSERVATIONS IN THE SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE,  
MADE DURING A RECENT RESIDENCE AT  
THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.  
By SIR JOHN HERSCHEL, Bart., F.R.S., &c.  
To be Illustrated by numerous Plates.

---

THE JOURNAL OF AN EXPEDITION INTO  
THE INTERIOR OF SOUTHERN AFRICA,  
Fitted out in 1836, by the "Cape of Good Hope Association for Exploring Central Africa."  
Comprising an Authentic Narrative of the Travels and Discoveries of the Expedition; an  
Account of the Manners and Customs of the Native Tribes; and of the Natural Produc-  
tions, Aspect, and Physical Capabilities of the Country.  
By ANDREW SMITH, M.D.  
Surgeon to the Forces, and Director of the Expedition.  
To be Illustrated by a Map, and numerous Plates of African Scenery; and of the Dresses,  
Weapons, Dances, Religious Ceremonies, &c. of the Natives.

---

In 1 Vol., post 8vo., Price 8s. cloth.  
THE CHRISTIAN'S SUNDAY COMPANION;  
Shewing the connection between the Collect, Epistle and Gospel, and Lessons for each  
Sunday; with an appropriate Hymn or Poem for every Sunday throughout the year.  
By MRS. J. A. SARGANT.

**Just Published.**

New Edition, demy 8vo., Revised throughout, with many additions and corrections,  
by the Author, and illustrated with Plates.

**THE NATURE AND PROPERTIES OF THE SUGAR CANE;**

With Practical Directions for the Improvement of its Culture,  
and the Manufacture of its Products.

By **GEORGE RICHARDSON PORTER, F.R.S.,**

Author of the *Tropical Agriculturist*, &c.

In 1 Volume 8vo., Price 8s. 6d., neatly bound in cloth.

**A HISTORY OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST,  
IN A COURSE OF LECTURES.**

By the **REV. CHARLES MACKENZIE, A.M.,**

Vicar of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, and Head Master of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School,  
St. Olave's, Southwark.

In Two Volumes, Demy 8vo., Price 32s.,

With a Large Map by Arrowsmith, and Illustrated with Plates.

**NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS ON  
THE IONIAN ISLANDS AND MALTA,**

WITH SOME REMARKS ON  
CONSTANTINOPLE AND TURKEY;

And on the system of Quarantine, as at present conducted.

By **JOHN DAVY, M.D., F.R.S.S., L. & E. Inspector-General of Army Hospitals, L.R.**

**THE MODERN HISTORY AND CONDITION OF EGYPT:**

**ITS CLIMATE, DISEASES, AND CAPABILITIES;**

Comprising the Proceedings of Mahommed Ali Pascha, from 1829 to 1842, with Illustrations of Scripture History, the Fulfilment of Prophecy, and the Progress of Civilization in the East.

By **W. HOLT YATES, M.D., &c. &c.**

In Two Volumes Demy, 8vo., with Illustrations.

**FRIENDSHIP'S OFFERING,**

AND

**WINTER'S WREATH;**

A Literary Album, and Christmas and New Year's Present.

The Volume for 1843 will appear at the usual time, and will be peculiarly beautiful and attractive.

Price 12s. in full gilt binding, elegantly embossed.

"This most beautiful Annual enjoys the merit of having been the **SECOND** in existence of all those that now contest with it the palm of celebrity; and it is no exaggeration to say, that both in literary talent and pictorial embellishment it fully maintains the distinguished rank to which its priority of existence gives it a nominal title."

**MONTHLY MAGAZINE.**

## MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

## A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF THE WOOLLEN TRADE

From the earliest Records to the present Period, comprising the Woollen and Worsted Manufactures, and the Natural and Commercial History of Sheep, with the various Breeds, and Modes of Management in different Countries.

By JAMES BISCHOFF, Esq.

In Two large Volumes, 8vo., Illustrated with Plates, Price 1*l.* 6s. cloth.

“Mr. Bischoff’s work will be found valuable to all persons interested in the subject.”

ATHENÆUM.

“Mr. Bischoff has in these volumes collected a vast mass of curious and valuable information, acceptable to readers of varied tastes, even though quite unconnected with manufactures and trade. We recommend every reader to peruse attentively this meritorious compilation.—We finally recommend these volumes of Mr. Bischoff’s to the careful consideration of all those interested in the subjects of which they treat.”—TIMES, May 30.

A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF THE IRON TRADE,  
THROUGHOUT THE WORLD,

From the earliest Records to the present Time. With an Appendix, containing Official Tables, and other public Documents.

By HARRY SCRIVENOR, Esq., Blaenavon.

In One Volume Demy 8vo. Price 15s. cloth.

“Mr. Scrivenor’s History is written with elaborate research and anxious care, and goes into and exhausts the entire subject; it contains numerous facts full of interest to common readers.”—TAIT’S MAGAZINE.

AN INQUIRY INTO THE  
CAUSES AND MODES OF THE WEALTH OF INDIVIDUALS ;  
OR, THE PRINCIPLES OF TRADE AND SPECULATION

EXPLAINED.

By THOMAS CORBET, Esq.

Post 8vo., Price 6s., cloth.

“Mr. Corbet deserves our best thanks for laying down so clearly and methodically his ideas on a subject of such vast importance.”—NEW MONTHLY MAGAZINE.

## THE TROPICAL AGRICULTURIST :

A Practical Treatise on the Cultivation and Management of various Productions suited to Tropical Climates, and capable of advantageous production in our Colonies, &c.

By GEORGE RICHARDSON PORTER, F.R.S.

In Demy 8vo., with 45 Botanical Plates, Price 2*l.*s.

“This valuable volume opens to colonial residents such a mine of hitherto concealed wealth, that every proprietor, emigrant, or person interested in the success of an emigrant friend, ought to procure a copy as their surest guide to fortune.”



---

 MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.
 

---

## A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON BREWING,

Based on Chemical and Economical principles; with Formulæ for Public Brewers, and Instructions for Private Families.

By WILLIAM BLACK.

Second Edition, much enlarged and improved, in small 8vo.

(Revised by DR. BIRKBECK.)

Price 12s. in neat cloth binding.

“This very useful work re-appears with many valuable additions to its former instructions and information. And the art of Brewing can no longer be a mystery or a matter of difficulty; and neither the wholesale nor the private brewer should be without it.”

ARGUS.

---

 A FAMILIAR EXPLANATION OF  
 THE NATURE, ADVANTAGES, AND IMPORTANCE OF  
 ASSURANCES UPON LIVES,

And the various Purposes to which they may be usefully Applied: including also a particular Account of the routine required for Effecting a Policy; and of the different systems of Life Assurance now in use, the Principles, Terms, and Tables of Seventy London Assurance Offices, &c.

By LEWIS POCOCK, F.S.A.

In Post 8vo., Price 7s. cloth.

“There are no technicalities in Mr. Pocock’s work to prevent its being useful to all; and those, therefore, who are likely to have recourse to Life Insurance will do wisely in consulting this familiar explanation of its nature and advantages.”—GLOBE.

---

 MADEIRA, LISBON, &c.

## THE INVALID’S GUIDE TO MADEIRA;

With a Description of Teneriffe, Lisbon, Cintra, and Mafra, and a Vocabulary of the Portuguese and English Languages.

By WILLIAM WHITE COOPER, M.R.C.S., Surgeon to the Hon. Artillery Company.

In 1 Vol., fcp. 8vo., Price 4s. cloth gilt.

“There has recently been published a small work by Mr. Cooper, which may be consulted with advantage.”—SIR JAMES CLARK *on Climate*.

---

 MEDICAL GUIDE FOR MOTHERS,

In Pregnancy, Accouchement, Suckling, Weaning, &c., and in most of the important Diseases of Children.

Second Edition, enlarged.

By J. R. HANCORN, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, &c.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 5s. cloth.

---

## MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

## NEW WORKS ON GEOLOGICAL STUDY.

## THE CERTAINTIES OF GEOLOGY.

By W. SIDNEY GIBSON, Esq., F.G.S.

Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

"An able and elaborate treatise, to demonstrate that the science of geology is not inconsistent with Christian belief."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

"A work calculated to arrest the serious attention of every Christian reader."

BRITANNIA.

"The clearest and most comprehensive introduction to the science of geology which has yet fallen under our notice. The principles of geology are moreover explained with a perspicuity and a completeness which we may look for in vain in other works professing the same object."—UNITED SERVICE GAZETTE.

## SKETCHES OF THE GEOLOGY OF MORAY.

By PATRICK DUFF, Esq.

8vo. cloth, Price 8s. 6d.

"We have been much struck with the masterly manner in which the Author has handled this truly difficult subject."—CITY CHRONICLE.

## THE TURKISH INTERPRETER;

Being a New and Complete Grammar of the Turkish Language.

By MAJOR CHARLES BOYD.

Demy 8vo., Price 12s.

"We cannot hesitate to recommend it to all persons to whom such a publication is likely to be useful."—ATLAS.

## HOOD'S OWN;

OR,

## LAUGHTER FROM YEAR TO YEAR:

Being former runnings of his comic vein, with an infusion of new blood for general circulation.

"This Volume contains all the choice bits of the Comic Annuals: every page sparkles with wit and genuine humour; while the abundant illustrations would provoke mirth from the most cynical philosopher."

It comprises 570 closely printed pages, Demy 8vo., with nearly 300 Wood Cuts, and a Portrait of the Author, handsomely bound, Price 13s. cloth gilt.

## MR. HOOD'S LAST WORK.

## UP THE RHINE.

The Second Edition, Illustrated by numerous characteristic Cuts.

"One of the very best Guide Books for travellers on the Rhine, and withal irresistibly diverting."

Price 12s. cloth gilt.

## OUTLINES OF NAVAL ROUTINE;

Being a Concise and Complete Manual in Fitting, Re-fitting, Quartering, Stationing, making and shortening Sail, Heaving down, Rigging Shears, and, in short, performing all the ordinary duties of a Man-of-War, according to the best practice.

By Lieutenant ALEXANDER D. FORDYCE, R.N.

In Royal 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. boards.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

Works by Sarah Stickney, now Mrs. Ellis.

Author of "The Women of England," &c.

PICTURES OF PRIVATE LIFE;

FIRST SERIES.

Containing "An Apology for Fiction;" "The Hall and the Cottage;" "Ellen Eskdale;"  
"The Curate's Widow;" and "Marriage as it may be."

*Uniform with the above, the Second Series, comprising*

**"MISANTHROPY," AND "THE PAINS OF PLEASING."**

The Third Series, containing a highly interesting narrative, under the title of

**"PRETENSION;  
OR, THE FALLACIES OF FEMALE EDUCATION."**

The Volumes may be purchased separately, each  
Beautifully illustrated, Price 7s. 6d., cloth extra; or 10s. 6d. elegantly bound in morocco.

"The aim of the writer is evidently to instruct as well as amuse, by offering these admirable sketches as beacons to warn the young, especially of her own sex, against the errors which have shipwrecked the happiness of so many."—GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

"Sarah Stickney is an honour to her sex, and an ornament to literature. How-rich in experience—how subtle in thought—how deep in knowledge—what pictures of *real life* she can call up by the magic of her pen! We would place her volumes in an exquisite small library, sacred to sabbath feelings and the heart's best moods, when love and charity and hope combine to throw over the mind that soft and tranquil glow only to be compared to the later glories of the day."—SPECTATOR.

THE DAGUERRETYPE.

HISTORY and PRACTICE of PHOTOGENIC DRAWING, on the true Principles of the  
DAGUERRETYPE; with the New Method of DIORAMIC PAINTING.

Secrets purchased by the French Government, and by their command published for the  
benefit of the Arts and Sciences.

By the Inventor, L. J. M. DAGUERRE,  
Officer of the Legion of Honour, and Member of various Academies.

Translated, with Notes and an Introduction, by J. S. MEMES, LL.D., Hon. Member  
of the Royal Scottish Academy of Fine Arts, &c.

In small 8vo., with Six Engravings, Price 2s. 6d.

"As a recompense for giving the secret of this splendid discovery to the world, the  
French Government have awarded an annual pension to the Author of ten thousand  
francs!"

SCENES IN THE HOP GARDENS.

In 1 Vol. small 8vo., neatly bound in cloth, with a Frontispiece and Vignette, Price 4s.

"There is a tone of unaffected but deep piety throughout this little work; the peculiar  
truths of the Gospel are kept in view, and reasons for adhering to the national worship of  
our land are forcibly laid down."—CHURCH OF ENGLAND MAGAZINE.

"We strongly recommend the little volume before us to the attention of our readers,  
and would strenuously advise its adoption as a present to the young, and a reward book to  
the senior classes in Sunday and other schools."—CHRISTIAN GUARDIAN.

## MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

## GRESHAM PRIZE ESSAYS.

ESSAY ON THE  
LIFE AND INSTITUTIONS OF OFFA, KING OF MERCIA,  
A.D. 755—794.

By the REV. HENRY MACKENZIE, M.A.

In 8vo., Price 3s. 6d. in cloth, gilt leaves.

“A very scholarly composition, displaying much research and information respecting the Anglo-Saxon institutions.”—SPECTATOR.

PRIZE ESSAY, 1840.

THE OBLIGATIONS OF LITERATURE  
TO THE  
MOTHERS OF ENGLAND.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED.

In 1 Volume Post 8vo., Price 5s., neatly bound in cloth.

“The object of the writer has been to show the services rendered by the mothers of England to religion and the state, and to science and learning generally; and the examples adduced display considerable knowledge and research, and are always happily selected and placed in the most attractive point of view.”—BRITANNIA.

THE LIFE OF MARGARET BEAUFORT,  
COUNTESS OF RICHMOND AND DERBY,

AND MOTHER OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH,

Foundress of Christ's and of St. John's College, Oxford;

Being the Historical Memoir for which the Honorary Premium was awarded by the Directors of the Gresham Commemoration, Crosby Hall.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED, Author of “Investigation,” &c.

In 1 Vol. Demy 8vo., with a Portrait, Price 12s.

“This work cannot fail of success. The subject is deeply interesting, and has been hitherto almost unexplored. The style is chaste and correct, and it has high claims to popularity wide and permanent. On many topics the authoress has accumulated some valuable historical details from sources which have not hitherto been consulted, and has thus compiled a work which, if not entitled to rank amongst the ‘curiosities of literature,’ is at least one of the most interesting and instructive books of the season.”—ATLAS.

INVESTIGATION;  
OR, TRAVELS IN THE BOUDOIR.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED, Author of “The Life of Margaret Beaufort,” &c. &c.

Small 8vo., with highly-finished Plates, 7s. in embossed cloth.

This is an elegantly-written and highly-instructive work for young people, in which a general knowledge of various interesting topics, connected with every-day life, is presented to the youthful mind in an attractive and amusing form.

## MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

A GUIDE TO THE RHINE, HOLLAND, &c.  
TRAVELS OF MINNA AND GODFREY IN MANY LANDS,

From the Journals of the Author.

THE RHINE, NASSAU, AND BADEN.

With numerous Engravings, by Cook, &c., Price 7s. cloth boards.

*Also, uniform with the above,*

## TRAVELS THROUGH HOLLAND.

Beautifully illustrated from the old Dutch Masters.

"These are truly delightful and useful little books, abounding in information. They are written for the young; but many who have passed the age of manhood may read them with advantage. They also form excellent Guide Books."—METROPOLITAN.

"Very pretty sensible books. We should have no objection to travel through every country in Europe in the mental company of such an original observer, who, though meek enough to amuse little children, has talent sufficient to interest adults."

COURT MAGAZINE.

"Hardly less entertaining than Tieck's 'Fairy Tales,' or Miss Sedgwick's 'American Truths.'"—ATHENÆUM.

## THE PROGRESS OF CREATION,

CONSIDERED WITH REFERENCE TO THE

PRESENT CONDITION OF THE EARTH.

An interesting and useful work for young People.

By MARY ROBERTS, Author of "Annals of My Village," &c. &c.

In small 8vo., beautifully illustrated, Price 7s. in fancy cloth.

"We have seldom met with a work, in which instruction and entertainment are more happily blended."—TIMES.

"This beautiful volume forms an instructive collection of striking facts, interspersed with amiable reflections."—SPECTATOR.

## THE LAST OF THE PLANTAGENETS:

An Historical Narrative, illustrating some of the Public Events and Domestic and Ecclesiastical Manners of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries.

Third Edition, in 1 Vol. fcp. 8vo., Price 7s. 6d. cloth boards.

"This is a work that must make its way into a permanent place in our literature. The quaintness of its language, the touching simplicity of its descriptions and dialogues, and the reverential spirit of love which breathes through it, will insure it a welcome reception amongst all readers of refined taste and discernment."—ATLAS.



## ILLUSTRATED WORKS.

## STANFIELD'S COAST SCENERY;

COMPRISING

A SERIES OF 40 PICTURESQUE VIEWS IN THE BRITISH CHANNEL.

From Original Drawings taken expressly for this publication,

By CLARKSON STANFIELD, Esq., R.A.

This work is published in super-royal 8vo., containing beautifully-finished Line Engravings, by the most eminent Artists, accompanied by highly interesting topographical descriptions, forming altogether one of the most splendid works of the kind which has ever appeared, and may now be had, done up in appropriate and elegant morocco binding. Price 32s. 6d.

"It seems almost a sin against patriotism, as well as good taste, not to possess oneself of a work so peculiarly national, and so exceedingly beautiful."—METROPOLITAN.

"Amidst the unnumbered embellishments for the drawing-room table, or the portfolio, which are now brought within the reach of every one, the difficulty is to know what is the most worthy of our choice. As directors, though in humble sphere, of the public taste, we would wish, as opportunity offers, to point out those works of art which deserve peculiarly the public patronage. With this feeling we introduce the work now before us, assured that the admirers of coast scenery—and who is not?—will be gratified with these exquisite engravings of subjects taken from both sides of the British Channel."

HAMPSHIRE INDEPENDENT.

## THE BYRON GALLERY:

A series of 36 Historical Embellishments to illustrate the Poetical Works of Lord Byron; beautifully engraved from Drawings and Paintings by the most celebrated Artists, and adapted by their size and excellence to bind up with and embellish every edition published in England of LORD BYRON'S WORKS, and also the various sizes and editions published in France, Germany, and America; ample directions being given for placing them in the respective editions. Elegantly bound in morocco, Price 1*l.* 15*s.*, forming a splendid Ornament for the Drawing-Room Table.

"Adequately to describe the delicate beauty of these splendid plates does not appear to lie within the power of language. There is not an admirer of the works of the departed noble poet who can feel satisfied that he has a perfect edition of them, unless the 'Byron Gallery' be attached to it. There is no instance in which excellence in poetry and the arts are so admirably combined."—IMPERIAL MAGAZINE.

In a neat Portfolio, containing 5 Engravings, 15 inches by 10, with Descriptive Letterpress,

*Dedicated, by Permission, to Her Majesty.*

## THE ORIENTAL PORTFOLIO:

Being a Series of Illustrations of the Scenery, Antiquities, Architecture, Manners, Costumes, &c. of the East. From original Sketches in the collections of Lord William Bentinck, K.C.B., Captain R. M. Grindlay, Lady Wilmot Horton, Sir Henry Willock, K.L.S., Thomas Bacon, Esq., James Baillie Fraser, Esq., and other travellers. The Literary department of the work under the superintendence of HORACE H. WILSON, Esq., M.A. F.R.S. &c. &c. In Parts, Price 1*l.* 1*s.* each.

The object of this undertaking is to supply what has long been felt to be a desideratum; namely, Graphic Illustrations of the Scenery, Antiquities, Architecture, Manners, Costumes, &c. of the East, which, as the theatre of so many brilliant military achievements, and such extensive commercial enterprize, is daily increasing in interest with the British Public.

The Drawings for the Work are made by the first Artists in the Kingdom, from the original sketches taken on the spot.

## ILLUSTRATED WORKS.

Now ready, in Imperial Quarto, splendidly bound in morocco.

## THE VESTIARIUM SCOTICUM,

From an original MS. formerly belonging to JOHN LESLEY, Bishop of Ross, collated with another in the Library of the Convent of St. Augustine, at Cadiz; containing a description of the Tartans of the Highland Clans and feudal families of Scotland, in the Fifteenth century. With a dissertation upon the Origin and Use of Tartan.

By JOHN SOBIESKI STUART.

The work is illustrated by Seventy-five beautiful Plates of Tartans, executed upon hot-pressed Drawing-paper by an ingenious and elaborate process, for the first time applied to such a purpose, expressly for this work, and which, to the accuracy of Copper-plate Engraving, adds the detail of colours equal to that of silk woven in the loom.

The Work has been splendidly got up, at a great expense; and there are not quite 50 Copies: of which only 45 are for Sale, bound in Morocco, richly impressed and gilt, price Ten Guineas each.

Published by W. TAIT, Edinburgh.  
London Agents—SMITH, ELDER & Co.

## JUVENILE WORKS.

A VALUABLE AND INSTRUCTIVE PRESENT FOR THE YOUNG.  
THE PARENT'S CABINET OF AMUSEMENT AND  
INSTRUCTION.

In 6 neatly bound Vols., Price 3s. 6d. each.

Each volume of this useful and instructive little work comprises a variety of information on different subjects—Natural History, Biography, Travels, &c.; Tales, original and selected; and animated Conversations on the objects that daily surround young people.

The various tales and subjects are illustrated with Woodcuts. Each volume is complete in itself, and may be purchased separately.

“Every parent at all interested in his children must have felt the difficulty of providing suitable reading for them in their hours of amusement. This little work presents these advantages in a considerable degree, as it contains just that description of reading which will be beneficial to young children.”—QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.

By the same Author,

## LITTLE STORIES FOR THE PARLOUR PRINTING-PRESS.

Royal 18mo., Price 2s. 6d. neatly bound in cloth.

“A very nice little book for children. The author has evidently been familiar with children, and brought himself to understand their feelings. No child's book that we have ever seen has been so admirably levelled at their capacities as this admirably written little book.”—WEEKLY CHRONICLE.

THE JUVENILE MISCELLANY OF AMUSEMENT AND  
INSTRUCTION.

Illustrated by numerous Plates and Wood Cuts.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 6s. cloth.

“Filled with amusement and instruction as its title indicates.” COURT JOURNAL.

## HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.

## CHINA OPENED;

Or, a Display of the Topography, History, Customs, Manners, Arts, Manufactures, Commerce, Literature, Religion, Jurisprudence, &c. of the Chinese Empire.

By the Rev. CHARLES GUTZLAFF. Revised by the Rev. ANDREW REED, D.D.

In 2 Vols., Post 8vo., with a New Map of the Chinese Empire, Price 1*l.* 4*s.* cloth boards.

"We obtain from these volumes more information of a practical kind than from any other publication; a closer view of the Domestic life of the Chinese—of the public institutions—the manufactures—natural resources—and literature. The work in fact is full of information, gathered with diligence, and fairly leaves the English reader without any excuse for ignorance on the subject."—ATLAS.

"This is by far the most interesting, complete, and valuable account of the Chinese Empire that has yet been published."—SUN.

Also by the same Author,

A HISTORY OF

## THE CHINESE EMPIRE, ANCIENT AND MODERN.

Comprising a Retrospect of the Foreign Intercourse and Trade with China.

Illustrated by a New and Corrected Map of the Empire.

In 2 Vols., demy 8vo. bds., Price 28*s.*

"We cordially recommend this exceedingly interesting account of this very interesting country."—LONDON REVIEW.

"Mr. Gutzlaff has evidently combined industry with talent in producing this work, which far exceeds in information, research, and apparent veracity, any thing we have before seen concerning this curious and singular nation."—LONDON NEWS.

## A HISTORY OF UPPER AND LOWER CALIFORNIA,

From their first Discovery to the Present Time; comprising an Account of the Climate, Soil, Natural Productions, Agriculture, Commerce, &c.; a full View of the Missionary Establishments, and condition of the Free and Domesticated Indians.

By ALEXANDER FORBES, Esq.

With an Appendix relating to Steam Navigation in the Pacific.

In 1 Volume, demy 8vo., with a New Map by Arrowsmith, Plans of the Harbour, and numerous Engravings, Price 14*s.*

"This is a very interesting and important work, and will make the public well acquainted with an extensive country known to Europe nearly three hundred years, yet its history, till the appearance of this volume, has been nearly a blank."—SUNDAY TIMES.

A NARRATIVE OF

## TWO EXPEDITIONS INTO THE INTERIOR OF AUSTRALIA,

Undertaken by Captain CHARLES STURT, of the 39th Regiment, by order of the Colonial Government to ascertain the Nature of the Country to the West and North-west of the Colony of New South Wales.

Second Edition, 2 Volumes 8vo., Price 28*s.* illustrated with a large Map of Australia, by Arrowsmith; Charts, Fossils, Landscapes, and beautifully coloured Plates of Birds, &c.

"We heartily recommend these volumes to public notice. They are full of interest, well and modestly written, carefully illustrated, and, on the whole, make us better acquainted with the interior of Australia and its native tribes, than any other work we have met with."—ATHENÆUM.

---

 IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.
 

---

## RESEARCHES, PHYSIOLOGICAL AND ANATOMICAL.

By JOHN DAVY, M.D. F.R.S. &amp;c.

Illustrated by numerous Engravings.

The principal subjects treated of are Animal Electricity;—Animal Heat;—the Temperature of different Animals;—Pneumothorax in connexion with the Absorption of Gases by Serous and Mucous Membranes;—the Properties of the Blood in Health and Disease;—the Properties of different Animal Textures;—the Putrefactive Process;—the Preservation of Anatomical Preparations;—the Effects of the Poison of certain Serpents;—the Structure of the Heart of Batrachian Animals, &c. &c.

In 2 Vols. 8vo., Price 30s. bound in cloth.

“The subjects treated by the author are extremely numerous and interesting; several new facts in the physiology of animals are brought forward, and some curious and instructive experiments are explained and illustrated with remarkable felicity.”

MONTHLY CHRONICLE

“This work is written with a clearness and simplicity which renders its scientific details readily comprehensible.”—HERALD.

---

 THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE  
 TRANSACTIONS OF THE METEOROLOGICAL SOCIETY  
 OF LONDON.

Illustrated by a Synoptical Chart and numerous Diagrams.

 Royal 8vo., Price 2*l.* 2s.

The first paper in the volume, entitled  
 DIRECTIONS FOR MAKING METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS ON LAND  
 OR AT SEA,

By R. C. WOODS, Esq.

May be purchased separately, Price 2s. 6d.

---

 WITH THE APPROVAL OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER  
 MAJESTY'S TREASURY.

GEOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS  
 MADE DURING THE VOYAGE OF HER MAJESTY'S SHIP BEAGLE,  
 Under the Command of Captain FitzRoy, R.N.

PART I.—(JUST PUBLISHED) ON CORAL FORMATIONS.

By CHARLES DARWIN, M.A., F.R.S., Sec. G.S., &amp;c.

In 1 Vol. 8vo., Illustrated with Plates and Wood-cuts, Price 15s. bound in cloth.

 (*Preparing for Publication.*)

 PART II.—ON THE VOLCANIC ISLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC AND  
 PACIFIC OCEANS,

 (Together with a brief Notice of the Geology of the Cape of Good Hope and of part of  
 Australia.)

PART III.—ON THE GEOLOGY OF SOUTH AMERICA.



---

 IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.
 

---

NOW PUBLISHING, UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF GOVERNMENT.

1.

In Royal 4to. Parts, Price 10s. and 12s. each, containing on an average Ten beautifully Coloured Engravings, With descriptive Letterpress,

ILLUSTRATIONS OF  
THE ZOOLOGY OF SOUTH AFRICA :

Comprising Figures of all the new species of Quadrupeds, Birds, Reptiles, and Fishes, obtained during the Expedition fitted out by, "The Cape of Good Hope Association for exploring Central Africa," in the years 1834, 1835, and 1836, with Letterpress Descriptions, and a Summary of African Zoology.

By ANDREW SMITH, M.D., Surgeon to the Forces, and Director of the Expedition.

\* \* The whole of the Plates are engraved in the highest style of Art, from the Original Drawings taken expressly for this work, and beautifully coloured after Nature.

16 Parts are now published.

2.

*Uniform with the above.*

THE ZOOLOGY OF THE VOYAGE OF H.M.S. BEAGLE,  
UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPTAIN FITZROY, R.N.

DURING THE YEARS 1832 TO 1836.

Edited and superintended by CHARLES DARWIN, Esq., M.A. F.R.S. Sec. G.S.  
Naturalist to the Expedition.

Comprising highly-finished representations of the most novel and interesting objects in Natural History, collected during the voyage of the Beagle, with descriptive Letterpress, and a general Sketch of the Zoology of the Southern Part of South America.

Figures are given of many species of animals hitherto unknown or but imperfectly described, together with an account of their habits, ranges, and places of habitation.

The collections were chiefly made in the provinces bordering on the Rio Plata, in Patagonia, the Falkland Islands, Tierra del Fuego, Chili, and the Galapagos Archipelago in the Pacific.

18 Parts are now published, and another Part will complete the Work.

\* \* *In order to secure to science the full advantage of Discoveries in Natural History, the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury have been pleased to make a liberal grant of money towards defraying part of the expenses of these two important publications. They have, in consequence, been undertaken on a scale worthy of the high patronage thus received, and are offered to the public at a much lower price than would otherwise have been possible.*

---

THE TRANSACTIONS AND PROCEEDINGS OF  
THE LONDON ELECTRICAL SOCIETY,

FROM 1837 TO 1840.

Royal 4to., with Engravings, Price 1*l.* 5s.

---



---

 HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.
 

---

 AN ACCOUNT OF  
 THE SETTLEMENTS OF THE NEW ZEALAND COMPANY,

From Personal Observations during a residence there.

By the HON. HENRY WILLIAM PETRE.

“This is a valuable contribution to our sources of information respecting New Zealand, and the best proof of the Author’s very favourable opinion of the country, is his making immediate arrangements to return there as a Colonist.”

In Demy 8vo., with a Map and Plates. Fifth Edition. Price 3s. cloth.

---

 NEW ZEALAND, SOUTH AUSTRALIA, AND NEW SOUTH  
 WALES :

A Record of recent Travels in these Colonies, with especial reference to Emigration, and the advantageous employment of Labour and Capital.

By R. G. JAMESON, Esq.

“Mr. Jameson is an intelligent and unprejudiced observer, and has made good use of his faculties.”—SPECTATOR.

Post 8vo., Price 8s. cloth, with Maps and Plates.

---

## THE HISTORY OF THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS,

From the Discovery of the country up to the present Time; with a description of the Soil, Climate, General Resources, &c., and a New Map.

By N. DORAN MAILLARD, Esq.

Demy 8vo., Price 15s. cloth.

“A picture of Texas and the Texans, no doubt a faithful one. There is much too, in this volume, which we should recommend to the careful perusal of Lord Aberdeen.”

NEW MONTHLY MAGAZINE.

---

 A HISTORY OF THE  
 RUSSIAN CAMPAIGN OF 1814 IN FRANCE.

Translated from the Original of A. MIKHAILOFSK-DANILEFSKY, Aide-de-Camp and Private Secretary of the late Emperor Alexander.

Illustrated by Plans of the Operations of the Army, and of the Seat of War.

In 1 Vol. 8vo., Price 14s. cloth.

“A work of this description, which contributes new data for the Military History of the age, cannot fail of proving acceptable to the public. It is written by a well-known Russian General; and the details, we feel sure, are as correct as they are interesting.”

UNITED SERVICE GAZETTE.

“Although the military operations of the invasion of France have been before narrated by numerous eye-witnesses, still there is much new and interesting matter in the present history.”—NAVAL AND MILITARY GAZETTE.

---

IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

THE ONLY COMPLETE AND UNIFORM EDITION OF THE WORKS OF  
SIR HUMPHRY DAVY.

THE LIFE AND COLLECTED  
WORKS OF SIR HUMPHRY DAVY, BART.

FOREIGN ASSOCIATE OF THE INSTITUTE OF FRANCE, &c.

Edited by his Brother, JOHN DAVY, M.D. F.R.S.

Now complete, in 9 Vols. post 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. each, in cloth binding.

Contents of the Volumes;—sold separately.

VOL. I.

THE LIFE OF SIR H. DAVY, WITH A PORTRAIT.

“This biography is admirably written—correct details, full of instruction, and amusing throughout.”—LONDON REVIEW.

VOL. II.

THE WHOLE OF SIR H. DAVY'S EARLY MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS,

FROM 1799 TO 1805 ;

WITH AN INTRODUCTORY LECTURE, AND OUTLINES OF LECTURES ON  
CHEMISTRY DELIVERED IN 1802 AND 1804.

VOL. III.

RESEARCHES ON NITROUS OXIDE,  
AND THE COMBINATION OF OXYGEN AND AZOTE; AND ON THE RESPI-  
RATION OF NITROUS OXIDE AND OTHER GASES.

VOL. IV.

ELEMENTS OF CHEMICAL PHILOSOPHY.

WITH TWELVE PLATES OF CHEMICAL APPARATUS.

VOLS. V. AND VI.

BAKERIAN LECTURES,  
AND OTHER PAPERS IN PHILOSOPHICAL TRANSACTIONS, AND JOURNAL  
OF THE ROYAL INSTITUTION. WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

VOLS. VII. AND VIII.

ELEMENTS OF AGRICULTURAL CHEMISTRY.  
DISCOURSES DELIVERED BEFORE THE ROYAL SOCIETY, MISCELLANEOUS  
LECTURES, AND EXTRACTS FROM LECTURES. WITH MANY PLATES.

VOL. IX.

SALMONIA, AND CONSOLATION IN TRAVEL.

\* \* This new and uniform edition of the Writings of Sir Humphry Davy embraces the  
*whole of his Works*, during the space of thirty years (1799 to 1829), a period memo-  
rable in the History of Chemistry, and made so, in no small degree, by his own Discoveries.

---

 HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.
 

---

COMPANION TO SOUTHEY'S LIFE OF NELSON.

THE LIFE OF ADMIRAL VISCOUNT EXMOUTH;

Drawn up from Official and other authentic Documents supplied by his Family and Friends.

By EDWARD OSLER, Esq.

New Edition, fcp. 8vo., Price 6s. cloth, with a Portrait and five other Plates.

“Here is a valuable addition to our naval biography; a book not to be read by Englishmen without pride of heart. The name of Exmouth occupies an honourable place beside those of Nelson and Collingwood; his services were hardly less numerous or brilliant than theirs.”—ATHENÆUM.

“This is a valuable memoir of an officer whom his country will ever acknowledge as one of its most brilliant heroes. We have had to notice many valuable historical memoirs, but on no occasion have we had more pleasure than in the examination of the one before us.”—NAVAL AND MILITARY GAZETTE.

---

MRS. POSTANS' CUTCH;

OR,

RANDOM SKETCHES,

Taken during a Residence in one of the Northern Provinces of Western India;  
interspersed with Legends and Traditions.

By Mrs. POSTANS.

In 1 Vol. 8vo., with numerous coloured Engravings and Woodcuts, Price 14s. cloth boards.

“A more instructive or entertaining volume than this it has not been our fortune to meet with for a long time.”—ATHENÆUM.

---

JOURNAL OF AN  
EXPEDITION FROM SINGAPORE TO JAPAN;

With a Visit to Loo-Choo; descriptive of these Islands and their Inhabitants; in an attempt, with the aid of Natives educated in England, to create an opening for Missionary Labours in Japan.

By P. PARKER, M.D., Medical Missionary from the American Missionary Board.

Revised by the Rev. ANDREW REED, D.D.

In 1 Vol. fcp. 8vo., Price 2s. 6d. neatly bound in cloth.

---

THE BENGAL AND AGRA GUIDE AND GAZETTEER;

Containing a Geographical and Statistical Account of India, Regulations of the Indian Government, History, the Indian Calendar, complete Army and Civil Official List; the whole comprising a classified body of information concerning India of an extent and variety hitherto unattempted.

In Two large 8vo. Volumes, Price 2*l.* cloth.

---

## THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

## THE RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF MAN,

In which Religion and Superstition are traced from their source.

By D. MORISON.

The Second Edition, enlarged. Foolscap 8vo., Price 6s. cloth.

How much the contents of this volume call for the careful investigation of every one in search of Truth, will appear from the following opinions selected from many.

"The intention of this book is not less admirable than the manner in which it is written. It is most instructive, and the tone of its contents is in the highest degree pious, without the least tinge of puritanism. The information it gives on the most difficult points of biblical reading render it a valuable book to all who desire true knowledge."—AGE.

"Curious, industrious, and learned, and well worthy the attention of the public."

LITERARY GAZETTE.

"The plan of this book was both extensive and important — embracing an inquiry into the nature of Revelation, and its influence on the opinions and customs of mankind;" BUT "the writer uses *Scripture* as an interpreter," and "sticks to the literal text of the six days."—SPECTATOR.

## THE RECTORY OF VALEHEAD.

By the Rev. R. W. EVANS, M.A.

Twelfth Edition, enlarged, with an illustrative Plate, Price 6s. neatly bound in cloth; or 9s. elegantly bound in morocco.

"Universally and cordially do we recommend this delightful volume. We believe no person could read this work and not be the better for its pious and touching lessons. It is a page taken from the book of life, and eloquent with all the instruction of an excellent pattern: it is a commentary on the affectionate warning, 'Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth.' We have not for some time seen a work we could so deservedly praise, or so conscientiously recommend."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

## PULPIT RECOLLECTIONS.

Miscellaneous Sermons preached in the Parish Church of Stoke-upon-Trent, Staffordshire,

By the Rev. SIR WILLIAM DUNBAR, Bart., S.C.L.

Late Curate of the above Parish.

Demy 8vo., Price 7s. cloth.

"Written in an easy, flowing style; and have an air of affectionate sincerity, which irresistibly wins attention."—ATHENÆUM.

"The writer shows us what are the credentials of a Christian Ministry, by such zealous and single-minded efforts as these, to save souls from death, far more convincingly than he would have done by the most elaborate efforts to demonstrate an apostolical succession. The sermons are practical as well as experimental in their tendencies, and extremely edifying."—WATCHMAN.

## SCRIPTURAL STUDIES:

COMPRISING

THE CREATION—THE CHRISTIAN SCHEME—THE INNER SENSE.

By the Rev. WILLIAM HILL TUCKER, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.

In 1 thick Vol., Demy 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. neatly bound in cloth.

"This is not a work for ordinary readers. The author thinks for himself; and so writes that his readers must think too, or they will not be able to understand him.—To the sacred volume, as a revelation from God, he pays uniform and entire deference — and the thoughtful and prayerful reader will soon find that he has not the thinkings of a commonplace mind before him."—METHODIST MAGAZINE.



---

 THEOLOGICAL WORKS.
 

---

## THE FAMILY SANCTUARY:

A FORM OF DOMESTIC DEVOTION FOR EVERY SABBATH IN THE YEAR;

CONTAINING

 THE COLLECT OF THE DAY; A PORTION OF SCRIPTURE;  
 AN ORIGINAL PRAYER AND SERMON; AND THE BENEDICTION.

In 1 thick Vol., Demy 8vo., Price 15s. cloth extra.

"A very pious production, and well calculated for reading in religious families."

 LITERARY GAZETTE.
 

---

## CHURCH AND KING.

In 1 Vol. Royal 8vo., Price 4s. cloth boards.

COMPRISING

- I. THE CHURCH AND DISSENT, CONSIDERED IN THEIR PRACTICAL INFLUENCE, shewing the Connexion of Constitutional Monarchy with the Church; and the Identity of the Voluntary Principle with Democracy.
- II. THE CHURCH ESTABLISHED ON THE BIBLE; or, the Doctrines and Discipline of the Church shewn in the Order and Connexion of the Yearly Services appointed from the Scriptures.
- III. THE CATECHISM EXPLAINED AND ILLUSTRATED. In Connexion with these appointed Services.
- IV. PSALMS AND HYMNS ON THE SERVICES AND RITES OF THE CHURCH.

By EDWARD OSLER,

 Formerly one of the Surgeons to the Swansea Infirmary.
 

---

## THE CHURCH AND DISSENT,

Considered in their practical influence on Individuals, Society, the Nation, and Religion.

By EDWARD OSLER, Author of "The Life of Lord Exmouth," &amp;c. &amp;c.

Foolscep 8vo., Price 6s.

"This sensible, judicious, and well-principled book, deserves the attention of all Churchmen, and the author their best thanks."—BRITISH MAGAZINE.

 "This publication abounds with advice which will well repay the attentive consideration of those to whom it is addressed."—TIMES.
 

---

## THE LIFE AND TRAVELS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL;

Combining, with his eventful History, a Description of the past and present State of the various Cities and Countries visited by him in the course of his ministry, and of the Manners and Customs of the People to whom he preached. Illustrated by a Map.

"This is one of the most interesting works we ever read."—EDINBURGH JOURNAL.

 "This is an extremely interesting and instructive volume — one most likely to engage the youthful mind, and to be read with equal pleasure and profit. We can safely say, that a book of this description, more deserving of a wide popularity, has not lately been produced; and we heartily wish it every success."—LITERARY GAZETTE.
 

---



## THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

## PLAIN TRACTS FOR CRITICAL TIMES.

Nos. 1 to 5, 4d each; No. 6, 9d.

## PLAIN TRACTS FOR CRITICAL TIMES;

Intended to illustrate generally the true Doctrine of Scripture, the Christian Fathers, and the Established Church on the most important subject of Baptism and Regeneration, &c. with an especial reference to the Oxford Tracts.

By A UNION OF CLERGYMEN.

“The style of the writer is singularly quiet, unostentatious, lucid, and firm; while he exhibits a full knowledge of the subject, and a deep and comprehensive acquaintance with the Scriptures. We recommend our readers instantly to purchase the Tracts for perusal and distribution.”—RECORD.

## BOOKS FOR THE USE OF THE BLIND,

*Printed with a very distinct Raised Roman Letter, adapted to their touch.*

|                          | <i>£</i> | <i>s.</i> | <i>d.</i> |
|--------------------------|----------|-----------|-----------|
| THE BIBLE, 15 vols. .... | 8        | 0         | 0         |

\* \* Any Volume separately:—

|                                | <i>s.</i> | <i>d.</i> |                                    | <i>s.</i> | <i>d.</i> |
|--------------------------------|-----------|-----------|------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|
| Vol. 1, Genesis.....           | 10        | 0         | Vol. 9, Job, Ezra, and Nehemiah .. | 9         | 0         |
| — 2, Exodus and Leviticus .... | 13        | 0         | — 10, Psalms.....                  | 13        | 0         |
| — 3, Numbers .....             | 9         | 0         | — 11, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song | 8         | 6         |
| — 4, Deuteronomy .....         | 7         | 6         | of Solomon, and Esther ..          | 10        | 6         |
| — 5, Joshua, Judges, and Ruth  | 10        | 0         | — 12, Isaiah .....                 | 11        | 0         |
| — 6, Samuel.....               | 11        | 0         | — 13, Jeremiah and Lamentations .  | 10        | 0         |
| — 7, Kings .....               | 11        | 0         | — 14, Ezekiel .....                | 11        | 0         |
| — 8, Chronicles ... ..         | 11        | 0         | — 15, Daniel, to the end .....     | 11        | 0         |

THE FOUR GOSPELS—Matthew and Luke, 5s. 6d. each; John 4s. 6d.; Mark 4s. separately.

|   |   |    |   |
|---|---|----|---|
| THE CHURCH of ENGLAND CATECHISM .....             | 0 | 1  | 0 |
| CHURCH of SCOTLAND SHORTER CATECHISM .....        | 0 | 2  | 6 |
| SELECTIONS from EMINENT AUTHORS .....             | 0 | 1  | 6 |
| SELECTIONS of SACRED POETRY, with Tunes .....     | 0 | 2  | 0 |
| ARITHMETICAL BOARDS.....                          | 0 | 10 | 6 |
| MAP of ENGLAND and WALES .....                    | 0 | 2  | 0 |
| RUTH and JAMES .....                              | 0 | 2  | 6 |
| REPORT and STATEMENT of EDUCATION.....            | 0 | 2  | 0 |
| SPECIMENS of PRINTING TYPE .....                  | 0 | 2  | 6 |
| FIRST BOOK of LESSONS .....                       | 0 | 1  | 0 |
| SECOND BOOK of LESSONS .....                      | 0 | 2  | 0 |
| A SELECTION of ÆSOP'S FABLES, with Woodcuts.....  | 0 | 2  | 0 |
| LESSONS on RELIGION and PRAYER .....              | 0 | 1  | 6 |
| LESSONS on NATURAL RELIGION .....                 | 0 | 2  | 0 |
| THE ACTS of the APOSTLES .....                    | 0 | 5  | 6 |
| THE EPISTLES to the EPHESIANS and GALATIANS ..... | 0 | 3  | 0 |
| THE NEW TESTAMENT, complete, 4 vols. bound.....   | 2 | 0  | 0 |
| THE PSALMS and PARAPHRASES, 2 vols. ....          | 0 | 16 | 0 |
| THE MORNING and EVENING SERVICES .....            | 0 | 2  | 6 |
| THE HISTORY of the BIBLE .....                    | 0 | 2  | 0 |
| MUSICAL CATECHISM, with Tunes .....               | 0 | 3  | 6 |
| ENGLISH GRAMMAR.....                              | 0 | 5  | 0 |
| TOD'S LECTURES, vol 1 and 2, each .....           | 0 | 2  | 6 |
| DESCRIPTION of LONDON by CHAMBERS .....           | 0 | 3  | 0 |

The Blind may now be taught to read at School, or even by their own friends at home.

## THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

## THE LIFE-BOOK OF A LABOURER.

By a WORKING CLERGYMAN.

CONTENTS:—The King's Heart—Links of the Past—Newnham Paddox and Mr. Blunt—The Grave of Byron—The late Lady Howe—A Fastidious Parish—Bishops and their Relatives—Lord Viscount Brome—M. J. J.—Laud's Church Yard—The Rough Clergyman—The Tennis Ball of Fortune—The Dying Request of the Infidel's Daughter—The Clergyman Alchemist—What say you to a Ghost Story?—Lady Huntingdon's resting Place—Arnsby and Robert Hall—The Deserted Prophetess—The Crown Prince—Religion and Insanity—Dr. Hawker and Mrs. Jordan, &c. &c.

In 1 Vol. small 8vo., Price 7s. cloth boards.

"It is the pious offering of one who may be deemed a proper follower in the footsteps of that good man, Legh Richmond."—ARGUS.

"This volume reminds us forcibly of that most delightful of all biographies, 'The Doctor,' to which indeed it is little if at all inferior."—BRITANNIA.

## SIX MONTHS OF

## A NEWFOUNDLAND MISSIONARY'S JOURNAL.

By the Venerable Archdeacon WIX.

Second Edition, in 1 Vol. 12mo., Price 4s. 6d. cloth.

"This is one of the most interesting and affecting volumes we have ever read."

CHRISTIAN REMEMBRANCER.

"We most earnestly recommend this Journal to general notice; it is full of interest."

BRITISH MAGAZINE.

## SOCIAL EVILS AND THEIR REMEDY:

## A SERIES OF NARRATIVES.

By the Rev. C. B. TAYLER, M.A.

The First Number, entitled "THE MECHANIC," was pronounced to be "One of the most useful and interesting publications that had issued from the press."

*The following are the Contents of the different Numbers, Price 1s. 6d. each.*

- |                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| II. THE LADY AND THE LADY'S MAID. | VI. LIVE AND LET LIVE; OR, THE MANCHESTER WEAVERS. |
| III. THE PASTOR OF DRONFELLS.     | VII. THE SOLDIER.                                  |
| IV. THE LABOURER AND HIS WIFE.    | VIII. THE LEASIDE FARM.                            |
| V. THE COUNTRY TOWN.              |  |

Every two consecutive Numbers form a Volume, which may be procured, neatly bound, Price 4s. each.

"The design of Mr. Tayler is praiseworthy; his object being to counteract, by a series of tales illustrative of the power and necessity of religion in the daily and hourly concerns of life, 'the confusion of error with truth in MISS MARTINEAU'S ENTERTAINING STORIES.'"—CHRISTIAN REMEMBRANCER.

Works by the Rev. Charles G. Tayler, M.A.

AUTHOR OF "MAY YOU LIKE IT," &c. &c.

1.

## RECORDS OF A GOOD MAN'S LIFE.

Seventh Edition, in 1 Volume small 8vo., Price 7s. neatly bound in cloth.

"We most earnestly recommend this work to the perusal of all those who desire instruction blended with amusement. A spirit of true piety breathes through every page; and whilst the innocent recreation of the reader is amply consulted, his motives to virtue and morality receive an additional stimulus."—MONTHLY REVIEW.

By the same Author,

2.

## MONTAGUE; OR, IS THIS RELIGION?

A PAGE FROM THE BOOK OF THE WORLD.

New Edition, in Foolscap 8vo., Illustrated, Price 6s. cloth, and 9s. morocco extra.

"To christian parents we recommend the work, as admirably adapted to remind them of their important duties, and their awful responsibility; and to our young readers, as affording them much excellent advice and example, and displaying in the most lively colours the high rewards of filial obedience."—CHRISTIAN MONITOR.

3.

## A FIRESIDE BOOK:

OR, THE ACCOUNT OF A CHRISTMAS SPENT AT OLD COURT.

Second Edition, fcp. 8vo., Price 6s. cloth, and 9s. morocco extra.

"This little volume is a row of pearls strung upon a thread of gold. It has an elegant simplicity pervading it which is very pleasing, and a sterling value in its pure Christian morality, that gives it a still higher claim to praise."—GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

4.

## A VOLUME OF SERMONS, ON THE DOCTRINES AND DUTIES OF CHRISTIANITY.

Second Edition, Demy 12mo., Price 5s. boards.

"Well meriting a high rank among the pious labours of the ministry, is this simple but admirable volume; directed to instruct and improve even the most ignorant; while it reflects lustre on the Christian motives of its amiable author, it at the same time does honour to his talents."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

5.

## LEGENDS AND RECORDS, CHIEFLY HISTORICAL.

CONTENTS:—Lucy—Lorenzo; or, a Vision of Conscience—The Lady Lisle—Fulgentius and Meta—Anne of Cleves; or, Katharine Howard—George the Third—The Lady Russell—Guyon of Marseilles—The Earl of Strafford—Donna Francesca—Joan of Kent—The Lady Anne Carr—The Son and Heir—Leonora.

In post 8vo., beautifully Illustrated, Price 10s. 6d. elegantly bound.

6.

## THE CHILD OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Price 2s. neatly half-bound.

"These are truly Christian Parents' Books, and happy would it be for the rising generation if their instructors and tutors would put these admirable works of Mr. Tayler into the hands of the young, while their tender minds are yet open to receive the good impressions which they are so calculated to convey."—CHRISTIAN MONITOR.

---

SCHOOL BOOKS.

---

**THE ENGLISH MASTER;**

OR, STUDENT'S GUIDE TO REASONING AND COMPOSITION:

Exhibiting an Analytical View of the English Language, of the Human Mind, and of the Principles of fine Writing.

By WILLIAM BANKS, Private Teacher of Composition, Intellectual Philosophy, &c.  
Second Edition, post 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. boards.

“We have examined with care and pleasure this valuable treatise of Mr. Banks, and strenuously recommend the volume as one of all others most fit to put into the hands of every English student.”—WEEKLY REVIEW.

---

**A SYSTEM OF ARITHMETIC,**

With the Principles of Logarithms. Compiled for Merchant Taylors' School.

By RICHARD FREDERICK CLARKE, Teacher.

Second Edition, demy 12mo., Price 3s. bound.

“The great object attained in this excellent work is a most judicious abridgment of the labour of teaching and learning every branch of Arithmetic, by rendering the Rules and Explanations so very simple and intelligible, that the study becomes a pleasure, instead of a task, to the youthful pupil.”

---

**THE GRAMMARIAN;**

OR, THE ENGLISH WRITER AND SPEAKER'S ASSISTANT:

COMPRISING

**SHALL AND WILL**

Made easy to Foreigners, with instances of their Misuse on the part of the Natives of England.

ALSO

**SCOTTICISMS,**

Designed to correct Improperities of Speech and Writing.

By JAMES BEATTIE, LL.D.

24mo. 2s. cloth boards.

---

A NEW

**SPELLING-BOOK OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE;**

CONTAINING

All the Monosyllables; a copious selection of Polysyllables, carefully arranged and accented; Progressive Lessons, chiefly from the Holy Scripture; a list of words of various Meanings; a short Bible Catechism; Questions on Scripture History; and School Prayers.

By J. S. MOORE, Master of the Brewers' Company's School.

12mo., Price 1s. 6d. bound.

---

**A BOOK FOR THE COUNTING-HOUSE AND PRIVATE DESK.**

Recently published in demy 12mo., Price 5s. bound in cloth.

**ARITHMETIC UNVEILED:**

Being a Series of Tables and Rules, whereby most of the calculations in business may be either mentally performed, or so abridged as to save half the time usually employed. To which are annexed a Multiplication Table extended to 200 times 200, and Tables of Interest on an improved plan. The whole adapted to the use of the first merchant and most humble trader.

By JAMES McDOWALL, Accountant.

---



## ORIENTAL PUBLICATIONS.

## 1.

## THE HINDOOSTANEE INTERPRETER :

Containing the Rudiments of Hindoostanee Grammar; an extensive Vocabulary, English and Hindoostanee; and a useful Collection of Dialogues.

1 Vol. 8vo., Price 8s. boards.

## 2.

## THE HINDOOSTANEE JEST BOOK :

Containing a choice collection of Humorous Stories in Arabic and Roman Characters; to which is added a Hindoostanee Poem, by MEER MOOHUMMUD TUGEE.

Second Edition, 8vo., Price 10s. 6d.

## 3.

## THE PERSIAN MOONSHEE :

Containing a copious Grammar, and a series of entertaining Stories; also the PUND-NAMU of Shykh-Sadee, being a compendium of Ethics, in verse, by that celebrated poet; to which is added, forms of Addresses, Petitions, Citations, Bonds, &c. The whole in the Arabic and Roman Characters; together with an ENGLISH TRANSLATION.

Second Edition, revised, corrected, and translated into the Roman Character.

Vol. I., Price 12s.

## 4.

## A DICTIONARY, HINDOOSTANEE AND ENGLISH.

Abridged from the Quarto Edition of Major JOSEPH TAYLOR, as edited by the late W. HUNTER, M.D.; with the Appendix.

Complete in 1 thick 8vo. Vol., Price 3*l.* 3s. boards.

By WILLIAM CARMICHAEL SMYTH, Esq.

Late of the Hon. E. I. Company's Bengal Civil Service.

## THE INDIAN REVENUE SYSTEM AS IT IS,

A Letter addressed to the President, Vice-President, and Members of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures.

By HARVEY TUCKETT, Esq.

With a Map and Statistical Tables. 8vo., Price 7s. 6d. cloth boards.

"A very complete exhibition of the fiscal system of British India, drawn up from authentic materials with masterly skill, and containing a variety of elucidatory commentaries of obvious practical importance."—ATLAS.

## THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF SOCIETY IN INDIA ;

Including Scenes at the Mofussil Stations, interspersed with Characteristic Tales and Anecdotes: to which is added

## A GUIDE TO CADETS

And other Young Gentlemen, during their first Years' Residence in India.

By MRS. MAJOR CLEMONS.

In 1 Vol., Post 8vo., Price 9s. cloth lettered.

"We need not recommend this book; the space we have given to it is an ample proof of the pleasure we have enjoyed in its perusal. We earnestly advise every person interested in India to read it."—ATLAS.



POETRY.

**KONRAD VALLENROD,**

An Historical Tale, from the Prussian and Lithuanian Annals;

Translated from the Polish of ADAM MICKIEWICZ,

By H. CATTLEY, Esq.

In 1 Volume Demy 8vo., Price 7s. ; with Illustrations, handsomely bound.

“Breathes the noble spirit of the original so freely and so forcibly, that it is almost as fresh and true in one language as in the other.”—ATLAS.

**THE VOW OF THE GILEADITE,**

A Lyric Narrative.

By WILLIAM BROWN GALLOWAY, M.A., Curate of Barnard Castle.

The profits, if any, will be given to the Poor.

“The fine flowing style in which it is written, and the pure and hallowed feeling which seems to have dictated every line, are qualities sufficient to ensure for this Poem a lasting reputation.”—CITY CHRONICLE.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 5s. cloth.

UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF THE HIGHLAND SOCIETY OF LONDON.  
**A LITERAL TRANSLATION OF THE GENUINE REMAINS  
OF OSSIAN,**

With a Preliminary Dissertation, and an Appendix.

By PATRICK MACGREGOR, M.A.

In 1 Volume, Post 8vo., Price 12s. neatly bound.

“Those persons who wish to cultivate an acquaintance with the Celtic Language, will find Mr. MacGregor’s volume a valuable and agreeable assistant.”—TIMES.

**THE CHIEF OF GLEN ORCHAY:**

A Tale, illustrative of Highland Manners and Mythology in the Middle Ages ;  
with Notes, Descriptive and Historical.

Fcp. 8vo., Price 5s. cloth.

“A fascinating little volume ; written in that easy octo-syllabic style which is so generally admired, as affording room for facility, smoothness, grace, and vigour.”

**THE MAID OF ORLEANS ;**

Being a Translation of Schiller’s famous play of that name, with other Poems from the German.

By the MISSES E. S. and F. J. TURNER.

Fcp. 8vo., Price 5s. cloth.

“Fine poem as this is in the original, it receives little damage from its English dress.”  
WEEKLY CHRONICLE.

